

吳文選卷三十四

323649



上海图书馆藏书



A541 212 0017 5906B



AN
A B C PHRASE-BOOK
OF
SPOKEN ENGLISH

BY
CHEN GEAR

英文基礎三千句

陳嘉編



CHUN YUI BOOK CO.

SHANGHAI

1583202

序 言

學習語言文字，最初的功夫在於「記」，而最大的功夫也在於「記」，所以這「記」實在是學習語言文字的基礎。

語言文字的材料，數目非常之多，形勢非常之散，假使沒有一種方法把他組織編製起來，儘管用很多的記憶力，有時候仍然不夠應用，所以選擇組織的功夫又是記憶的基礎。

不論說一篇話，或做一篇文章，都是由一字一句集成的，所以這「字」和「句」，又是語言文字中最大的基礎，想要作文會話的成績良好，斷不可不先在「字」「句」上用適當的功夫。

但是「字」的裏面，有古字有新字，有普通字，有專門字；「句」的裏面，有常用句，有不常用句，不見得一概都有記憶的價值，一定要把最要緊的選擇出來記好，那麼到用的時候可以夠用，而記憶的時候也不枉費功夫。

我現在在英文裏面選出一萬多「字」，按照社會上各種事項把他分爲三十四門，編成一部「英文基礎一萬字」，又把通常極用得

多的句子選出三千多「句」，用四百五十個主要字統貫起來，編成一部「英文基礎三千句」，分開是兩部書，合起來用，可以先後一貫，或者「字」「句」的功夫可以同時并進。

編這兩部書的意趣，是選擇日常極通用的「字」「句」，加以分門別類編製組織的功夫，庶幾乎綱舉目張瞭如指掌，使學習的不必費極勤至苦的力量而可以收容易記憶的效果，與「英文基礎」四個字似乎名實還不相背，這大約也是識者所許可的。

編 者 識

CONTENTS

A	1	answer	16	behind	33
about	2	any	16	below	33
above	4	appear	18	believe	33
across	4	around	18	belong	34
advise	5	arrange	19	beside, besides	34
affair	5	arrangement	19	better, best	35
afford	5	as	19	between	36
afraid	5	ask	21	beyond	37
after	6	at	21	bid	37
again	7	attend, attend-		big	38
against	7	ance	23	bit	38
age	8	attention	24	body, somebody,	
ago	8	away	24	etc.	38
agree	8	Back	24	both	39
all	9	bad	25	break	39
allow	10	badly	25	bring	40
almost	11	be	25	business	42
along	12	bear	29	busy	42
also	12	because	30	but	43
altogether	13	become	30	by	43
always	13	before	31	Call	44
among	13	beg	31	can	45
and	14	begin	32	care, careful	48
another	14	beginning	32	case	49

catch	50	else	70	finish	83
certainly	51	enjoy	70	first	83
change	51	enough	70	fit	83
clear	52	even	71	fix	83
come	52	ever	72	follow	83
common	57	every	72	fo d	84
correct	58	except	73	for	84
cut	58	excuse	73	forget	85
Dare	58	expect	74	form	86
day	58	eye	74	fresh	86
deal	59	Fact	74	friend	86
dear	60	fall	75	from	87
die	60	fancy	75	full	87
do	61	fast	75	Get	88
double	65	fashion	76	give	93
doubt	65	fasten	76	glad	95
down	66	fault	76	go	95
draw	66	favour	77	good	101
dress	67	fear	77	great	105
drink	67	feel	78	ground	105
drop	67	fellow	78	grow	105
dry	68	fetch	79	guess	105
during	68	few	79	Habit	106
Each	68	fill	79	half	106
easy	69	find	80	hand	106
eat	69	fine	81	happen	107
either, neither	69	finger	81	happy	108

CONTENTS

3

hard	108	just	130	loss	145
hardly	109	Keep	131	lot	146
have	109	kill	133	Make	146
head, ahead	114	kind	133	man	149
hear	115	know	133	manage	149
help	116	Last	134	manner	149
here	117	late	135	many	150
hold	118	lay	136	match	150
home	118	lead	136	matter	150
hope	119	least	136	may	151
hour	120	leave	136	mean	152
how	120	less	138	measure	153
hurry	122	lend	138	meet	153
Idea	122	lesson	138	mend	153
if	122	let	139	mention	154
ill	123	letter	139	mind	154
in	123	lie	140	mine	155
indeed	125	life	140	miss	155
inquire	125	light	140	mistake	156
inside	125	like	141	moment	156
instead	126	likely	142	money	157
intend	126	line	142	month	157
intention	126	little	142	more	158
interest	127	live	143	most	158
into	127	long	143	mouth	158
it	128	look	144	move	159
Join	129	lose	145	much	159

must	159	old	168	please	180
Name	160	on	168	pleasure	181
near	161	once	169	plenty, plenti-	
necessary	161	one	169	ful	181
need	161	only	170	point	181
neither	162	open	171	possess	182
never	162	opinion	271	possible	182
new	162	or	171	prepare	182
news	162	order	172	present	183
next	163	other	172	pretty	183
nice	163	ought	173	price	184
night	163	out	174	probable	184
no	164	over	174	promise	184
nobody	164	Pain	174	prospect	185
none	164	paper	175	prove	185
not	165	part	175	pull	185
nothing	165	pass	175	push	186
notice	165	past	176	put	186
now	166	pay	176	Question	190
number	166	people	176	quick	190
Object	166	perhaps	178	quite	190
objection	167	permit	178	Rain	191
oblige	167	person	178	rate	191
occur	167	pick	178	rather	192
of	167	piece	193	reach	192
often	168	place	179	read, reading	192
oh	168	play	180	ready	193

CONTENTS

5

really	193	sense	205	stay	225
reason	193	serious	205	still	225
receive	194	serve	206	stop	225
regular	194	service	203	strange	225
remain	194	set	206	strike	226
remember	195	settle	208	strong	227
repair	195	shall	208	success	227
reply	185	short	214	such	227
request	196	show	214	suit	228
rest	196	sick	214	suppose	229
result	196	side	215	sure	229
return	197	since	215	surprise	230
ride	197	sit	215	Take	230
right	197	sleep	216	talk	234
rise	198	slow	216	tell	235
room	199	small	216	than	235
round	199	smell	217	thank	236
rule	199	so	217	that	236
run	200	some, some-		the	237
Safe	201	thing, etc.	219	then	237
say	202	soon	222	there	238
season	202	sorry	222	thing	241
see	203	sort	223	think	243
seem	204	speak	223	this	243
-self	204	spend	224	though	244
sell	204	stand	224	through	244
send	204	start	224	time	245

to	247	walk	257	will	268
too	247	want	257	willing	269
together	248	water	258	wish	270
trouble	248	way	259	with	270
true, truth	249	wear	261	without	271
try	249	weather	261	wonder	271
turn	250	week	262	word	272
Understand	252	well	262	work	272
unless	252	what	263	world	272
until	252	when	265	would	273
use	253	where	265	write	275
usual	253	whether	265	wrong	275
up	254	whicl.	266	Year	275
upon	254	while	266	yes	276
Very	255	who	267	yet	276
view	255	whole	266	you	276
visit	256	whose	267	your	277
Wait	256	why	268		



本書所用記音字母

VOWELS. (母音)

- | | |
|------------------|------------------|
| 1. a (out 之 o) | a: (father 之 a) |
| 2. æ (cat 之 a) | |
| 3. ə (about 之 a) | ɔ: (bird 之 ir) |
| 4. ʌ (but 之 u) | |
| 5. e (pet 之 e) | ei (aim 之 ai) |
| 6. e (air 之 ai) | |
| 7. i (bit 之 i) | iy (eat 之 ea) |
| 8. o (toy 之 o) | ou no 之 o) |
| 9. o (not 之 o) | o: (bought 之 ou) |
| 10. u (put 之 u) | uw (fool 之 oo) |

上列之記音字母，皆一一加以淺顯之例語，故其表示之音，極易了解。

9 之 o，本書不用歪體。

左行爲短音，右行爲長音，長音中之 5. 7. 8. 10. 皆表示從第一音挨次移於第二音者。

CONSONANTS. (子音)

- | | |
|---------------|-----------|
| 11. p=b m | 17. ts=dz |
| 12. f=v | 18. sh=zh |
| 13. th=dh | 19. k=g g |
| 14. t=d n l r | 20. wh=w |
| 15. s=z | 21. y |
| 16. ch=j | 22. h |

Hyphen (-)連標，用以結合二音者，左爲氣音(清音)，右爲聲音(濁音)，其次則相離者，爲同音之鼻音，如 14 在鼻音之次者，則爲同系之音。

13 之 th, 爲 think 之 th 之音 lh 爲其音之 that 之 th 之音。

18 之 zh, 與 sh 之聲音相同, 如 pleasure [ple/zhə] 之第二音節 (Syllable), 卽用 zh 而作 sh 之聲音。

Accent 韻符

凡欲求讀字發音之正確者, 必宜注意韻符, 有韻符之處, 讀其音時, 必較他音爲重, 例如 headache 卽 head/ache [hed/eik], 所以 [hed] 之音較重而明白, 而 [eik] 之音卽清輕, 如 eclipse [ɪk'lɪps/] 其 [s/] 卽爲重音, 本書於此等字, 皆用記音字母譯出, 而加以韻符, 使讀者容易了解。

AN
ABC PHRASE-BOOK
OF
SPOKEN ENGLISH

a, an

1. He is *a relation* of mine. 他是我的親戚。
2. *A fire* broke out in Poo-tung last night. 昨晚浦東有火警。
3. I could not come owing to *a headache*. 我因為頭痛所以沒來。
headache [hed/teik]
4. The exhibition is now attracting *a crowd* of sight-seers. 展覽會看的人很多。
5. New Year's Day falls on *a Sunday* next year. 明年元旦正是禮拜。
6. *How fine a sight* this is! 這真是好景緻呵!
7. I will go in *a day or two*. 我一兩天就走。
8. Telephone to the Tai Fong to bring *a dozen* bottles of lemonade at once. 請打個電話給泰豐叫他送一打荷蘭水來。
telephone [tel/ifaun] dozen [daz/n], lemonade [leməneid/]
9. We hold *a meeting once a month*. 我們每月開一回會。

10. "How much does the Premier of China get a year?" 中國的內閣總理年俸多少?
premier [pre/'miə, prij/-]
11. "Birds of a feather flock together." 同類相求。
feather [fedh/ə]

about

12. I would advise you to see Mr. Hoe about the matter. 關於這事我勸你去會何君。
advise [ədvaiz/]
13. About how long will you be absent from Nankin? 你打算離開南京多久呢?
absent [æb'sənt]
14. He is about to be married. 他快要結婚了。
15. They are both about the same length. 他們差不多是一樣長。
length [leŋθ]
16. I think it will be about enough. 我想大概夠了。
enough [inʌf/]
17. He came to consult about the matter. 他來商量那事的。
18. Is there a post-office anywhere about here? 這裏近邊有郵政局嗎?
19. How soon shall I be about again? 我幾時會好呢?(病)
20. He is too ill to get about. 他病重不能出來。
get about = leave the house.

21. *What are you about?* 你做甚麼?
22. The scenery is particularly fine *about here*. 這裏的景緻特別的好。
scenery [siyn'əri], particularly [pəti/kyuləli]
23. I have been *about to* build a new house for several years, but have not done so yet. 我早幾年就想蓋一所新房子,到現在還沒有做。
build [bild], several [sev'ərəl], done [dʌn]
24. He troubles himself much *about things* that don't concern him. 他太喜歡管閒事了。
25. There is one nuisance *about it*, however. 但是那裏還有一個困難。
nuisance [nyuws'əns]
26. Don't *be long about* it. 不要弄久了。
27. I will *set about* it at once. 我就做。
set about = begin.
28. To-morrow *about this time* I shall be here. 明天這時候我在這裏。
to-morrow [tʊmɒ'rɒl, tɒmɒ'rə]
29. He is writing a book *about Chinese proverbs*. 他現在著中國的諺語書。
proverbs [prə'vɜ:bz]
30. He is *about forty* years of age. 他差不多是四十歲。
31. If you get up *about seven*, you will be in plenty of time. 你若七點鐘起來,時候就很多。
32. I am *about tired out*. 我很倦了。
33. Have you any money *about you*? 你帶着錢沒有?

34. We arrived there *in* 差不多一點鐘我們
about an hour. 到了那裏。
hour [aʊə]
35. I haven't any change 我沒帶小錢。
about me.
change [tʃeɪnʃ]
36. He is *about five feet* 他身長五呎，體量將
high and weighs about a 近百磅。
hundred pounds.
weighs [weɪz], pounds, [paʊndz]
37. I was just *about to go to* 我正要到你那裏去，
your house to see you when 你到我這裏來了。
you came to see me.

above

38. He *is living above* 他過的日子，高過他
himself. 的身分。
39. *Above all, you must do* 最要緊的是，你必定
this 要做這個。

across

40. You can send telegrams 你可到對面的電報
from the branch telegraph- 分局去打電報。
office across the street.
telegrams [telɪgræmz].
41. I *ran across* one of my 昨天在街上碰着一
old friends in the street 個老朋友。
yesterday.
42. He threw the cigarette 他從桌子對面把煙
case to me across the table. 盒子擲給我。
cigarette [sɪɡəret]

advise

43. What do you *advise* me to read during the vacation?
你說放假中讀甚麼好呢?
during [dyuər'ig]

44. I would not *advise* you to do it.
這樁事我不贊成你做。

affair

45. Do not concern yourself *about my affairs*.
我的事請你不要掛心。
46. It is *no affair of yours*.
這個與你無關。
47. Mr. Tang promises to help us *in the affair*.
那個事唐君應許替我們幫忙。
48. He is *a man of affairs*.
他是個實務家。

afford

49. If you *cannot afford it*, do not hesitate to say so.
你的資力如果不敷，請莫客氣，說罷。
hesitate [hez'iteit]
50. I *can't afford to pay* so much.
那們多我出不來。
51. I *cannot afford to be* idle.
我不能懶惰。

afraid

52. You have nothing to be *afraid of*.
你沒有什麼事情可怕。
53. In practising English, you must not be *afraid of* making mistakes.
練習英語你們不要怕錯。
practising [præk'tisig]

54. Will the patient recover? 病人能好嗎?我怕不
—I am *afraid* not. 能.

patient [peɪʃənt], recover [rɪkəvə]

55. *I am afraid* I have been boring you. 我恐怕煩擾你了。
(長談之時)

after

56. Come *the day after to-* 後天來罷。
morrow.

57. Lessons begin at 8 o'clock *after* June 1st. 六月初一以後,八點
鐘就上課。

58. I like grapes best, and *after them* pears and ap- 我最愛葡萄,其次是
ples. 梨和蘋果。

pears [peəz]

59. I *ran after* him, but 我跟着他後頭追但
could not overtake him. 是沒追上。

60. The children of that 他家的小孩子像爺
family *take more after* the 比像娘像些。
mother than the father.

mother [mʌðə], father [fɑːðə]

61. There are many *after the* 希望那個位置的人
situation. 很多。

situation [sɪtʃueɪʃən]

62. I sent a maid-servant to 我差女僕去問候他。
inquire after his health.

health [helθ]

63. He *was named after* his 他是用着他祖父的
grandfather. 名字。

64. I will *look after* your 你不在家,我替你招
children while you are ab- 扶小孩子。
sent.

again

65. *It shall not occur again.* 這個事以後再不能
有。
66. I had not seen him for such a long time that I did not know him again. 許久沒見，所以我不
認識他。
67. I've told him *over and over again*, but he always forgets.
我說過幾次，他總不
記得。
- always [o:lwɛz,wɪz]
68. There were *as many again* as these. 有這一倍的數。
69. This is *as long again* as that.
這個有那個一倍長。
- = This is twice as long as that.
70. Bring me word *again*. 要帶回信的。
word [wɜ:d]

against

71. We were very tired after *rowing against the stream*
were [wɜ: weə] 我們逆流盪船之後，
很疲倦的。
72. He was *leaning against* the window. 他靠着窗子。
73. I cannot very well ask him to do it *against his will*. 他不願做的事，我不
便找他。
74. Four students have passed this year *against* three last year.
passed [pa:st] 去年只有三人今年
倒有四人及格。
75. He is *acting against his own interests*. 他所爲於他自己不
利。

76. You must be on your guard *against* idleness. 你要注意切不可懶。

guard [ga:d]

77. He said something *against* me. 他說了我許多壞話。

age

78. He *lived to a great age*. 他很高壽。

79. Have you seen him lately?—No, I have not seen him *for an age*. 這晌你會着他嗎？
一不，許久沒會着他。

80. He *came of age* last summer and now he is a soldier in the third regiment at Berlin. 他去年夏天成丁的，現在在伯林第三聯隊當兵。

regiment [rej'imənt]

ago

81. He left for home *an hour ago*. 他一點鐘前回家去了。

82. When were you in England?—*Ten years ago*. 你是甚麼時候在英國的？一十年前。

England [ɪŋ'lənd]

83. He was here *a short time ago*. 他剛在此處。

84. *Fifty years ago*, China was very different from what she is now. 五十年前的中國，和現在大不相同。

different [dɪ'fərənt]

agree

85. I do not *agree to* your opinion. 我不贊成你的意見。

opinion [əpi'njən]

86. Wine does not *agree with* 酒不合我的口。
me.
87. He complains that it does; 他抗議,說這不符原
not *agree with* the original 約
arrangement^t.
original [oriʒ'inl]
88. Do these dishes *agree* 菜合口嗎
with you?

all

89. He may be a lunatic *for* 據我所曉得的看來
all I know. 他或者是個狂人。
lunatic [lyuw'nətik]
90. I couldn't sleep *all last* 我昨晚通晚沒睡着。
night.
91. Oh no, *not at all.* 不,一點也不。
92. I speak English *very* 我的英語極壞。一不
badly. — *Not at all;* you 然,你說得很好。
speaks fairly well.
fairly [feə'li]
93. I should like to go, *by all* 我極想去。
means.
94. I didn't go out *at all* 昨天我沒有出去。
yesterday.
95. He knows nothing *at all* 這件事他一點不知
about it. 道。
96. That is *all I have.* 我所有的通在這裏。
97. Tell me *all you know* 關於那事請把你所
about it. 知道的完全告訴我。
98. *Aftter all,* it doesn't 到底算不了什麼事。
matter much.

99. The weather has been extremely cold *all this month*. 這個月全是極冷。
100. I wish *you all*, good-night! 一齊少陪罷!(晚上應酬語)。
101. I wouldn't do it *for all the world*. 我無論如何不做那個事。
102. It is true *for all that*. 那全是實在。
103. I shall go *all the same* if it rains. 就下雨我也要去。
104. The weather is *all that can be desired*. 天氣很知願。
105. I have been waiting *all this time*. 我等着這們久。
106. I looked *all over the house*. 我在家尋遍了。
107. I have got my ticket *all right*. 我的票子已經買好了。
108. I forgot *all about it*. 那個事我完全忘了。
109. "Whatever is worth doing *at all*, is worth doing well".
worth [wɜ:θ]

allow

110. My father will not *allow* me to go.
allow [ə'laʊ]
111. Do they *allow* people in to hear when the trial is going on?
trial [traɪəl]

112. I *allow* that I was wrong. 我承認錯了。
wrong [rɒŋ]
113. I think I had better *allow* you to do it yourself 我想還是讓你自己
做的好。
114. *Allow* me to introduce Mr. Walker to you. 請允許我紹介
Walker 君於先生。
introduce [ɪntrə'dju:ws/], Mr. [mɪs'tə]
115. Your request *will be allowed*. 可以許你的請求。
request [rɪkwest/]
116. *Can I be allowed* to see it? 我可以瞧嗎?
117. What interest *is allowed* on fixed deposits? 定期存款有多少利
息呢?
fixed [fɪkst], deposits [dɪpə'zɪts]

almost

118. I stayed at home *almost all* the vacation. 我放假中差不多全
在家裏。
almost [ɔ:l'məʊst/, e:l'məʊst, əl'məʊst, əl'məʊs]
119. I understood *almost all* the lecture. 講演我大半懂得。
120. He is *almost well* now. 他將近好了。
121. They were killed in the battle *almost to a man*. 他們死在戰場,幾乎
只留一人。
122. The ball fell *almost on* my head. 這球差不多落在我的
頭上。
123. *Almost all* Chinese students understand some foreign language. 中國學生大概都懂
一點外國語。
foreign [fo'ri:n, fo'rən], language [læŋ'gwɪʃ]

124. It *almost seemed* as if he had been mad. 他簡直是狂人一樣。
been [bin]

along

125. Go *right along* this road. 走這條路一直去。
126. He says that he will *take* his camera *along*. 他說他會帶了照相機去。
camera [kæm'ɪərə]
127. I knew it *all along*. 我全知道。
128. *Take* your umbrella *along with* you; it might rain. 或者要下雨,你帶傘去罷。
u mbrella [ʌmbre'lə]
129. He went to Korea *along with* his friend Mr. Hang Tsur. 他同他的朋友韓澤君一路到朝鮮去了。
Korea [kɔriy'ə]
130. It was *all along of* your illness that you were plucked. 你不及格,全是爲着生病。
plucked [plakt]
131. There was no one to be seen *all along* the street. 這條街上,一個人都沒有看見。
132. *Come along* and write it on the black-board. 到這裏來,把他寫在黑板上。
black-board [blæk-bo:d]

also

133. He is a linguist *and also* a musician. 他是個言語學者又是個音樂家。
linguist [liŋ'gwɪst]

134. He is *not only* clever *but also* very diligent. 他不僅伶俐而且勤快。
diligent [dil'ijənt]

altogether

135. I leave the business *altogether* in your hands. 那件事全聽你罷。
business [biz'nis]. altogether [o:l'toɡed'wə]
136. Our party consisted of five men *altogether*. 我們一共是五個人。
137. *Altogether* he is a very nice fellow. 總而言之，他是個好人。

always

138. Have you *always* lived in Ningpo? 你常住在寧波嗎?
139. He *always* comes home on Saturday. 他禮拜六常回家。
Saturday [a'e'ʌdi]

140. It is *always* so with him. 他常是這樣。

among

141. This kind of china holds a considerable value *among* collectors. 這種磁器，蒐集家很寶貴的。
considerable [kənsid'ərəbl]
142. She is one *among* many. 他(女)真是少有的。
143. Divide those sweets *among* the children. 把這些糖食分給小孩子們。

and

144. I am generally at home on Mondays *and* Saturdays. 我禮拜一和禮拜六多半在家。
days.

generally [jen/ərəli], Monday [mʌn/di]

145. You may take my book, *and* welcome. 你可以拿我的書而且很歡迎的。

146. I will *try and* come to-morrow. 我試明天來。

147. I will *go and* get it for you. 我去挪來給你。

148. Only two more weeks *and* vacation will be here. 再過兩禮拜就放假了。

vacation [vəkei/shən, ve-]

149. *And* are you really going! 你真去嗎!

really [ri/əli]

150. I must see him, *and that* quickly. 我一定要會他,並且要快點。

151. You ought to go to the meeting to-morrow. *And* so I shall. 你明天應當到會.我是去的。

152. He will go to Honan to-morrow. *And* so shall I. 他明天到河南去.我也去。

153. I waited till four o'clock *and then* I went away. 我等到四點鐘就去了。

another

154. Choose *another* hour, please. 請你選別的時間罷。

155. I wish to go *another way*. 我想走別條路。
156. Order *another car*, please. 請再叫一輛車來。
please [pli:z]
157. You won't find *such another* easily. 再找一個同樣的是
不很容易。
158. We had *another earthquake* this morning. 今早又地震。
earthquake [ə:th/'kweik]
159. That is *quite another thing*. 那簡直又是一樁事情。
160. They came *by another train*. 他們是坐別的火車來的。
161. That is *another matter*. 那另是一回事。
162. Doesn't that letter need *another stamp*? 那封信不要再貼張郵票嗎?
163. I am busy now; please come *another time*. 我現在很忙,請再來一盪罷。
busy [biz/i]
164. There is not *another like this* in all China. 在中國沒有第二個。
165. Can I change my room for *another*? 我換一間房子行嗎?
166. Take care, *another time*. 以後留心點。
167. You're a rude boor!
— *You're another!* 你是個痞棍! — 你也
是一個!
boor [buə]

168. Will you play *another game*?—Enough for me to-night.

再頑一次好嗎?—今晚已經夠了。

to-night [tunait/, tenait/]

169. *Another glass*, please.

再請一杯。

glass [glɑ:s]

answer

170. Please *send answer* as soon as possible.

請快點給個回信。

171. I am anxiously *waiting for an answer*.

我專等同信。

172. I must have a *definite answer*, yes or no.

答應不答應,我一定
要個確實答覆。

173. I expect to *get an answer* by the 10th of this month.

本月十號我望回信。

174. It *answers my purpose* very well.

正合我的用途。

purpose [pə'tpəs]

any

175. If *any one* calls, tell him to wait.

有誰來了叫他等一等。

calls [kɔ:lz]

176. *Any one* will do.

誰也可以。

177. Do you know of *any good tailor*?

你知道那家好裁縫店嗎?

tailor [teɪlə]

178. *Any time* between nine and twelve in the morning.

上午九點鐘到十二點鐘之間無論什麼時候。

79. Have you read *any of* the Bible? 你稍爲讀過聖經嗎?
80. You are very pale; is there *anything the matter* with you? 你的臉色蒼白得很，是怎麼樣?
81. Do not say *anything to anybody* about this, please. 這個事請對誰也不要說。
please [pli:z]
82. He never will be *anybody*. 他到底不能成材的。
83. *If anything* an earthquake is worse than a fire. 若地震比失火更壞。
worse [wɔ:s]
84. I will do so, *anyway*. 無論如何我一定是這樣做。
85. Can I help him in *anyway*? 我能設替他幫忙嗎?
86. I have hardly ever seen *any*. 我差不多沒有看見過。
87. Can you see if there is *any snow* on Mt. Tai? 你瞧見泰山上有雪嗎?
88. Are you going *anywhere* to-morrow? 你明天到那裏去嗎?
89. Have you *any English papers*? 你有甚麼英文報沒有?
90. Have you *any appetite*? 你有食慾沒有?
appetite [æp'itait]
91. Is there *any place* near here where I can bathe? 這近邊有甚麼可洗浴的地方嗎?
bathe [beidh]

192. You see, they may be ^呢 here *any minute*. 所以呢，他們是隨時可以來的。

appear

193. *It appears that he has gone to Weihaiwei.* 他好像到威海衛去了。

appears [əpiəz/]

194. Mr. Hsiang will *appear for the defendant.* 蕭君爲被告的辯護。

195. The first number of the magazine will *appear on the 20th.* 那雜誌的第一號二十日可以出來。

magazine [mægəzi:n/]

196. The advertisement did not *appear in yesterday's "Eastern Times."* 昨日時報上那廣告沒有登出來。

advertisement [ədve:tisment,-tiz-]

197. The cholera *appears to be spreading from day to day.* 霍亂症一天一天蔓延起來了。

cholera [kɒlərə]

around

198. You will find a church *around the corner.* 轉灣的地方有教堂。

199. *Go around to the post-office and inquire whether there are any poste restante letters for me.* 到郵政局去問問看，有我的寄存的郵件沒有。

poste restante [poust/res'tant]

200. They took seat *around the blazing fire.* 他們着圍大火坐着。

arrange

01. I can *arrange every-thing* satisfactorily. 我能使百事滿意。

arrange [ə'reɪnj/], satisfactorily [sætɪs'fæktə'ri:lɪ]

02. Everything *has been arranged* as you wished. 各事都是照你所希望的做的。

03. I hear that you are *arranging an excursion party* for next Thursday. Is it true? 聽說你下禮拜四要開旅行會, 真的嗎?

excursion [ɛkskə:'ʃən] Thursday [θə:'s'di]

arrangement

04. I *have the matter entirely to your arrangement.* 凡事聽你主排。

05. We are busy in *making arrangement for Christmas.* 我們正忙着準備耶穌聖誕節。

Christmas [kris'məs]

06. I have *made the necessary arrangements* to climb Mt. Hung. 我準備遊衡山去。

as

07. It has turned out just *as I wished.* 恰好如我的意。

wished [wɪʃt]

08. His daughter does *pretty much as he likes.* 他的姑娘很能博他的歡心。

daughter [dɔ:'tɔ], pretty [pri'ti]

209. *As you improve, I will increase your wages* 你有進境,我就加你工價.
 improve, [impruwv/], increase [inkr'ys/], wages [wei'jiz]
210. *Do not change dress, but come as you are.* 不必換衣,就是這樣來罷.
 change [cheinj]
211. *It looks as if it would rain.* 天像要下雨了.
212. *I'll read it as I ride in street cars.* 我打算在電車裏邊讀這個.
213. *Let us go to bed, as it is now late.* 已晏了,睡去罷.
214. *He will appear as Hamlet.* 他裝韓列特(劇中人名).
 Hamlet [hæm'lit]
215. *I advise you as a friend not to meddle with it.* 用友誼的勸告,我勸你莫干預那事.
216. *How is your mother today?—Thank you, about the same as it was yesterday.* 你母親今天怎麼樣?—多謝你,與昨天差不多一樣.
217. *This is just as good as new.* 這個和新的一樣.
218. *As far as I know, he is not in town.* 據我所知道他不在城裏.
 town [taun]
219. *Leave it as it is.* 就是這樣放着罷.
220. *Keep it as long as you like.* 隨便用到幾時都可以(借物等).
221. *Hum! I thought as much.* 哼!我也是那樣想的.

222. *As soon as you hear from him, will you let me know by wire, please?* 你得了他的消息,請打個電報告訴我
好嗎?
223. *As to that, you may please yourself.* 那個事請你隨便去做就是。
224. *I stopped to the end, so as to see the whole of it.* 我看到閉幕,所以全劇情形通了然了。
stopped [stopt], whole [hou]

ask

225. *If he calls ask him in.* 他如果來了,你便請他進來。
ask [a:sk].
226. *May I ask where you are living?* 對不住,請問你住在甚麼地方?
227. *How much do you ask for this?* 這要多少錢?
228. *I was asked to join the party too, but I declined.* 我也被邀入黨,但是已經回絕了。
229. *Ask the lady upstairs.* 請那婦人到樓上來。
upstairs [ʌp'steəz/]
230. *If you want to know better, ask him of it.* 要知道詳細,就請去問他。
231. *I asked such a hard question that the teacher was puzzled.* 我提出極煩雜的質問,先生也困惑了。
question [kwes'tʃən], puzzled [pazld]

at

232. *He lives at No. 9 Nan-king Road.* 他住在南京路九號

233. Were you *at the meeting* last Saturday? 上禮拜六的會,你到了嗎?
234. Did he *graduate at Oxford or Cambridge*? 他是牛津畢業的,還是劍橋畢業的?
graduate [græd/uet], Oxford [oks/fəd], Cambridge [keim/brij]
235. Most ships *stop at Suez* to take in coal. 大半船停在蘇彝士河裝煤.
Suez [su/iz]
236. *What are you laughing at?* 你笑甚麼?
laughing [la:fɪŋ]
237. The business is carried on *at an enormous loss*. 那個買賣真虧本不少.
enormous [ino:/məʃ]
238. Would you be *at the trouble* to ring the bell for me? 對不起,請你搖鈴子可以嗎?
trouble [trʌb/əl]
239. Let us *play at chess*. 我們下象棋罷.
240. Well, *at any rate*, I will wait for him till noon. 無論如何我等他到正午.
241. The train will start *at 6.15 a.m.* 火車是上午六點十五分鐘開.
6.15 a.m. [siks fɪftiɪn/et em]
242. The weather is very *changeable at this time of year*. 一年這晌天氣極容易變.
243. *At first* they were very quiet. 開先他們很肅靜的.
244. He was engaged *at a salary of 100 dollars*. 他的薪金是一百元
salary [sæl/eri]

245. He did it *at my suggestion*. 他是照我說的做的。

suggestion [səʒes'tʃən]

246. Post the letter *at once*. 把這封信即刻發寄。

247. I suppose the peach blossoms at Lunghwa will just be *at their best* about next Sunday.

suppose [sə'pəʊz], blossoms [blɒs'əmz]

248. He is living with his uncle *at present*. 他現在在他的伯父家裏住。

249. *At length* he succeeded. 他到底成了功。

length [leŋθ]

250. He is very young *at that*. 他做那個，年紀太輕。

251. He does not understand English *at all*. 他全然不懂英語。

attend, attendance

252. What *school* is he *attending*? 他進甚麼學校?

253. He *attends* the First Middle School. 他在第一中學校。

254. He *attends* to this father's business. 他做他父親的事。

255. Dr. Sung *attended* him during his illness. 孫醫生診他的病。

256. The meeting *had* a large *attendance*. 到會的人很多。

257. Mr. Cheng was also *in attendance*. 陳君也到了。

in attendance = present

attention

258. It is not *worthy of* attention. 那個沒有注意的價值。

worthy [wə:'dhi]

259. The matter is now *attracting the attention of* the public. 這樁事現在已惹起世人的注意。

away

260. I found him *away on a vacation.* 我發覺他因為放假已經去了。

261. *Put away* these things. 把這些東西收拾收拾。

262. The wind *died away at* sunset 太陽下去的時候，風熄了。

263. He is now *staying away from school.* 他這晌已經溜到學校去。

264. You scoundrel! *away with you!* 痞棍，去！去！

scoundrel [skaun'drel]

back

265. Oh, you *are back!* 呀，你回來了啊！

266. *Call back* the servant. 叫這個僕人轉來。

267. *Put this book back in* its place. 把這書放回原處。

268. How much *to Woosung and back?* 到吳淞的來回票要多少錢？

269. I *shall be back* presently. 我就轉來。

270. He has been ill *for* *sometime back.* 他早就病了。

271. *Excuse my back,* please. 請跟着後頭來。
excuse [ekskyuwz']

bad

272. You child is ill? That is *too bad*. 你的少君病了嗎? 那就不好。
273. He is not so *bad* as he appears to be. 他這人不像他的外像這們壞。
274. I have a *bad toothache*. 我的牙齒痛得利害。
toothache [tuwθ'eik]
275. Did you ever hear *anything bad* of him? 你聽得他有甚麼壞處嗎?
276. He *is worse* to-day. 他今天病更利害了。
277. It will only *make things worse*. 那祇有使事情更壞的。

badly

278. He *wants it badly*. 他很想那個。
279. I *slept very badly* last night. 我昨晚睡得很不好。
280. He *is bleeding badly*. 他出血出得很利害。

be

(*is, am, are, was, were, been*)

281. I *am surprised!* 我駭怪得很!
surprised [sə:praizd/]
282. *Am I interrupting you?* 不礙事嗎? (進屋子時候)
interrupting [intə'ɹʌptʌŋ]
283. I *am doubtful whether* he did so or not. 他做沒做我不清楚。
doubtful [daʊtʃʊl,-fl]

284. *I am from Hanyang.* 我是漢陽人(來自漢陽).
285. *I am glad you have come.* 你來了很好.
286. *What is to pay?* 要多少錢?
287. *It's in the papers.* 這報上登載了.
288. *What is the admission?* 入場券多少錢?
289. *At what hour is high tide?* 潮是甚麼時候來呢?
290. *It's snowing—I know it is.* 下雪了, —我知道的.
291. *Is this a quiet neighbourhood?* 這地方清靜嗎?
neighbourhood [nei/bəhəd]
292. *The funeral is to be to-day.* 葬式是在今日.
funeral (fyuw/nərəl], is to be = is to take place.
293. *It's all right as it is.* 就是現在這樣好.
294. *This is how it was.* 就是這個原故.
295. *Where is your brother? —Probably in his study; he was there a moment ago.* 你的兄弟在那裏?
—多半在書房裏.
他剛纔在那裏.
probably [pro/bəbli] moment [mou/mənt]
296. *If it's a fine day tomorrow, I will go to Poodoo with you.* 明天天氣若是好, 我
和你到普陀去.
297. *I must be home by six o'clock, as I have a friend coming to see me.* 六點鐘我一定要到家, 因為有朋友要來看我.

298. You had better go now, 頂好你現在就去,還
so that you may be in plenty 可以有許多時候.
of time.
299. Be quick! 火速!(快點)
300. Will you be here to- 你明天到這裏來嗎?
morrow ?
301. He is not likely to be 他今天怕不來.
here to-day.
302. Two guests will be here 今晚有兩個客人來
to supper this evening. 喫晚飯.
guests [gests]
303. I may be back earlier 我也許不到六點鐘
than six, but I shall not be 就回,但是不會
later. 遲.
304. Excuse me for being so 來遲了請恕我(後來
late. 之時).
305. Are the ricschas here? 人力車來了嗎?
ricschas [rik/sho:z]
306. Where are we at pre- 這是那裏?(在火車
sent? 中)
307. You are feverish. 你有點發熱.
feverish [fiy/verish]
308. You are excused already. 你已是被恕了.
309. There was a beautiful 今早出了很美麗的
rainbow this morning. 虹.
beautiful [byuw/tiful,-fl]
310. The festival was on 節是在禮拜一.
Monday.
Monday [man/di], was=took place.

311. I hear *there was a thief* 聽說昨晚鄰家來了
next door last night. 賊。
door [do:ə]
312. *Where were you going* 昨天我碰着你的時
when I met you yesterday? 候,是到那裏去?
313. *If the weather were fine,* 天氣若好,景緻當極
the view would be very 好。
beautiful.
314. *I wish I were taller and* 我想要更高點更胖
stouter. 點。
315. I did not see it myself 我沒親見,但是到場
but *those who were there* 的人告訴我是這
told me so. 樣的。
316. *Were you in time?* 恰好合時候嗎?
317. *I was at your house this* 今早到了府上,你不
morning, but you were not 在家。
in.
318. *Have you ever been* 到過那裏沒有呢?
there?
319. So you *have been to see* 那麼你是到姜君裏
Mr. Chiang? 去來?
320. *How is it that you* 你怎麼不上學校來?
haven't been to school?
321. *I have been to the hos-* 我到醫院看李君去
pital to see Mr. Li. 來。
322. *There have been great* 今年時常地震。
many earthquakes this year.
323. *I have been to see the* 我到公園看杏花去
apricot flowers at Park. 來。

324. *Have you ever been in England? — No, I have never been there.* 你到過英國沒有？
一沒去過。
325. *Have you been to ask how your friend is to-day?* 你今天去看你的朋友
的病沒有？
326. *Your friend Mr. Yen has been here for two hours.* 你的朋友顏君在這
裏兩點鐘。
327. *How many times have you been to Ichang?* 你到過宜昌幾回？
328. *You have been abroad, have you not?* 你出過洋，是嗎？
abroad [əbro:dʌ]
329. *Has anyone been up the mountain this year already?* 今年有人登過山嗎？
330. *He has not been here this month.* 他這個月沒到這裏。
331. *Have you been long waiting for me?* 你等我太等久了嗎？
332. *May be he has been told already.* 或者已經有人告訴
了他。
333. *I wish I had been at the meeting.* 我很想我到了會。

bear

334. *I am not very well yet, so I am afraid I shall not be able to bear the fatigue of a long journey.* 我還沒十分好，長途
旅行的疲乏恐怕
受不了。
- bear [beə], fatigue [fətiygʷ], journey [jəʊni]

335. Do the cherries *bear* 貴國的櫻結果多不
much fruit in your coun- 多?
try?

fruit [fruwt], country [kan'tri]

336. I *cannot bear* to be with- 我一刻不吸煙就不
out smoking for a moment. 行。

337. It is more than I *can* 那我受不住。
bear.

338. I *cannot bear the insult* 這種侮辱,我不能再
any longer. 受了。

339. I received from him a 我收到他的蓋有波
letter *bearing the Boston*
postmark. 士頓印的書信。

340. *Bear in mind that your* 你要記着,將來的成
future success depends 功,還是靠你自
upon yourself. 己。

because

341. I sleep late into the 我睡了早覺,因為昨
morning *because* I go to bed 晚睡得太晚。
very late at night.

because [biko:z']

342. He escaped conscription 他的身段太矮,所以
because he was too short. 沒應徵兵。

escaped [iskeipd']

become

343. That dress *does not be-* 這衣裳和你一點都
come you at all. 不稱。

344. I hope it *will have be-* 我希望在我到的以
come fine before we get 前天氣會好。
there.

345. It *will become easy* to you by degrees. 漸漸你就覺得容易了。

degrees [digriyʒ/]

346. I wonder what *has become of* him? 我不知道他近來如何呢?

wonder [wʌn/də]

347. White *becomes me* much better than this colour. 白色比這個顏色尤其與我相合。

colour [kʌ'lə]

348. He *became a laughing-stock of* his neighbours. 他成鄰近的笑柄。

349. He *became respected* everywhere. 他隨便到那裏都受尊敬。

before

350. The weather was not so pleasant as it had been *the day before*. 天氣不如前日晴得好。

pleasant [plezʌnt]

351. I shall be at home any time *before the 15th*. 十五日以前無論何時我都在家裏。

352. I shall come back *before six o'clock*. 我六點鐘前回來。

353. It was not *long before* he came back. 沒多久他就轉來了。

354. He will come *before long*. 他快來。

beg

355. I *beg your pardon*. 對不起。

356. I *beg you* will excuse me to-day. 今日很對不住的請原諒。(缺席等)

357. I *must beg of him to do* 我必定要拜託他就
it at once. 做。

begin

358. He *begins a great many* 他已經做了許多事
things, but finishes no- 但是一樁都沒有
thing. 做完。

359. When did you *begin to* 你甚麼時候纔學德
learn German? 文的。

German [gə:'mən]

360. He *begins to under-* 他漸漸懂得那樁事
stand it. 了。

361. We *begin our lesson at* 我們每早八點鐘上
8 a.m. every morning. 課。

lesson [les'n]

362. They will *begin their* 他們明天早晨動身。
journey to-morrow morn-
ing.

beginning

363. I left China *in the be-* 我本月初離中國。
ginning of this month.

364. I knew *from the begin-* 我最初就知道還不
ning that it would not pay. 合算。(事業等)

365. You may think it rather 你起初覺着有些爲
difficult in the beginning, 難,後來就會慣了。
but you will soon get ac-
customed to it.

rather [ra:'ðə,ra dhə], difficult [dif'ikəlt], ac-
customed [əkəstəmd]

behind

366. There is an old pine-tree *behind the house*. 屋後有一棵古松樹。
367. He *left* one son *behind* him. 他身後只有一箇兒子。
368. China is *behind European nations* in matters of printing. 中國的印刷還不及歐洲各國。
- European [yurəpi'ən]
369. There must be something *behind* still. 此外一定還有原故。
370. He *left* his stick *behind*. 他忘記了手杖。
371. The train was *ten minutes behind time*. 火車要慢十分鐘。

below

372. The temperature is *below 32° Fahrenheit*. 溫度在華氏表三十二度以下。
- below [bi:lə/], temperature [tem'perəchʊə]
373. I have to get off at *the station below this*. 我就在前頭的車站下車。
374. The sun sank *below the horizon*. 太陽下去了。(降至地平線之下)
- horizon [həraɪ'zən, hɜ-]

believe

375. There is *reason to believe so*. 是有可信的理由。
- reason [ri:zən]
376. The report is *generally believed*. 這消息大概人都相信。

377. *Do you believe in* 你信有鬼嗎?
ghosts?
ghosts [gousts]

378. *Am I to believe that he* 我相信他是正直嗎?
is honest?
honest [o/nist]

belong

379. *That land belongs to the* 那土地是屬政府的。
Government.

380. *He belongs to the De-* 他是外交部的官吏。
partment of Foreign Af-
fairs.

Department [dipa:t/mənt], Foreign Affairs [fo-
rin əfeəz]

381. *We belong to the yellow* 我們是黃種人
race.
yellow [yeloʹ]

beside, besides

382. *Who is the man stand-* 站在門側的那位是
ing *beside* the door? 誰?
door [do:ə]

383. *The nurse sat beside the* 看護婦坐在病人的
bed of the patient. 床側。
patient [peɪʹshənt]

384. *This is poor work be-* 這個比你做的壞些。
side yours.

385. *It was too much for* 太利害了，他明明白
him, and he was evidently 白動了氣。
beside his patience.
patience [peɪʹshəns]

386. Your discussion is *beside the matter in hand*. 你的議論,入了歪道。
387. Are there no newspapers *besides theses*? 此外沒有報了嗎?
388. Nobody thinks so *besides yourself*. 除了你沒有人是那樣的。
389. We have ten bottles of cognac *besides*. 此外還有法國製的白蘭地十瓶。
cognac [kou/nyæk]
390. I am sure he is *beside himself*. 他確實不克自制。
391. His argument is *beside the mark*. 他的議論離了要點。

better, best

392. You *had better not*. 不是那樣做好些。
393. My fortune *has changed for the better*. 我的運氣來了
fortune [fo:'tʃən]
394. You'd *better* consult with your father about it. 還是和令尊商議好些。
395. What do you think *had better* be done about it? 你想怎麼做纔好呢?
396. I am *much better* to-day, thank you! 有勞有勞!我今天好了許多。
397. It would be *better*, I think, to go and have a talk with him yourself. 我想你自己去和他說好些。

398. *So much the better.* 那就更妙了。
399. Do you work *better* in the morning? 你早晨能夠做得好點嗎?
400. I like this *better than* that. 我喜歡這個些。
=I prefer this to that
401. He *is better off than* his cousin. 他比他的從兄弟富足些。
402. I like this one *better than* any others. 這個我頂喜歡。
403. They say that the peonies in school *are at their best* now. 聽說學校裏的芍藥現在正盛。
peonies [pij'əniyz]
404. I *will do my best.* 我儘我頂好的做。
405. One doesn't know what is *best to do* under such circumstances. 遇著這樣的情勢;沒有人知道怎樣做最好。
circumstances [sə':kəmstænsiz]
406. What is *the best thing to be done?* 怎麼做纔好呢?
407. I was there *the best part of* a month. 我在那裏住了大半个月。
408. I leave you to *do what you consider best.* 我隨你做你覺得頂好的。
consider [kəns'dɪə]

between

409. I dropped it *between* my house and the station. 我失掉這個在家裏到車站之間。
dropped [dropt]

410. I shall be at home any day *between the hours of 10 a.m. and 5 p.m.* 上午十點鐘到下午五點鐘，無論那天我都在家
411. You have to choose *between this and that.* 這兩個裏邊隨你選擇。
412. *Between ourselves,* he owes an enormous debt. 在我們之內，他欠了許多的債。

beyond

413. I have stayed *very much beyond my time.* 我已經坐過我預定的時刻了。
414. He lay in bed *beyond his usual hour* that morning. 他那天早晨比平常起得晏。
usual [yʊw/zuəl]
415. The result *is beyond my expectation.* 結果在我的豫料之外。
416. He *lives beyond his income.* 他的費用超過他的收入。
417. It *is beyond my ability.* 那我幹不來。
ability [əbil/iti]

bid

418. *Bid him come in.* 叫他進來。
419. Don't forget to go and *bid farewell to your cousin* before you go. 動身之前不要忘却到從兄弟那裏去辭行。
cousin [kəz/n]
420. *How much did you bid?* 你出多少錢?
421. He *was bidding up successively.* 他漸漸將價還上來
了。

big

422. It is *a big sum* to me. 那個於我覺得是鉅款。
423. I caught *a big carp* weighing more than six pounds. 我捉着六磅多重的大鯉魚。
- weighing [wei'ig]
424. He *talks big*, you know. 他說大話你是知道的。
425. The elephant is *a big game*. 象是很大的獵獸。
- elephant [el'ifənt]

bit

426. *Wait a bit*, please 請稍爲等一等。
427. I hadn't *a bit* more. 我再多的沒有了。
428. There is not *a bit of difference*. 一點兒沒分別。
429. Only *a little bit*. 不多(說英語等)。
430. Warm your hands *a bit* at the fire. 火上把手烘一下子。
431. Come *a little bit* closer. 再近來點。
432. I am not hungry *a bit*. 我的肚子一點兒不餓。

body, somebody, etc.

433. *Somebody* is knocking at the door. 有人敲門。
434. *No body* knows why. 沒人知道何解。

435. *Anybody* who can understand English will find the book quite easy to read. 懂得英語的人誰都覺得這書容易讀。
436. You must take good care of *the body*. 你必定要十分當心身體。

both

437. His *both parents* are still living. 他的父母俱全。
parents [pear'ənts]
438. He can *both* write and speak French well. 他能寫能說法文。
439. They have *both* been successful. 他們兩人都成了功。
440. *Both* he and I are to blame. 他和我都不好。
441. He understands *both* French and English. 他是英語和法語都懂得。

break. broke, broken

442. Glass *breaks easily*. 玻璃容易破。
443. I *cannot break my rule*. 我不能破我的規則。
444. School *breaks up* at three. 學校是三點鐘放課。
445. They do not readily *break themselves of the habit*. 他們很不能改其習慣。
446. *Morning* will soon *break*. 天快亮了。

447. Can we *break the journey* at Soochow without forfeiting our tickets? 我們在蘇州下車不至票子失效嗎?

journey [jə:'ni], forfeiting [fo:'fitɪŋ]

448. The meeting *break up* at 10 o'clock. 會是十點鐘散的。

449. I *broke the news* to him gently. 我把那消息慢慢地說給他聽。

450. It was *broken into* two pieces. 這破成兩片。

451. A child has *broken off* a branch of this cherry-tree. 一孩子折了這櫻樹的一枝。
branch [bra:nçh]

452. The locks *have been broken open*. 鎖打開了。

453. The window *is broken*. 窗子破了。

454. My bicycle *has broken down*. 我的腳踏車壞了。

bicycle [bai'sikl]

455. He has *broken his promise*. 他爽了約。

456. The dog has *broken through the fence*. 狗衝破了籬笆。

bring, brought

457. *Bring the next course*. 挪第二道菜來。(飲食店等)
course [kɔ:s]

458. *Bring me a match!* 挪一根火柴來!

459. If he is not in, *bring it back*. 若他不在家,便把那個帶回來。

460. *Bring an answer*. 帶回信來。

461. I just called to *bring back* that book I borrowed of you the other day. 前日所假之書，茲特奉趙。
462. I can not *bring myself* to eat them. 我想忍住，也還是喫不下。
463. If you don't, you *will bring trouble on yourself*. 不是那樣，你就自找煩惱。
464. I could not *bring him* to go for me. 我不能使他爲我去一盪。
465. I will *bring my friend* Mr. Hsu with me. 我和朋友徐君一路來。
466. What shall I *bring you back* as a present? 我帶甚麼東西回來奉送呢？
467. The Industry is *bringing out a special number*. 實業雜誌出了特刊號。
468. I *have brought the money* with me. 我帶着錢來了。
469. She *has been well brought up*. 他(女)是受過好教養的。
470. What *brought him to your mind*? 你怎麼想起他來了呢？
471. I *was brought up in* Hunan. 我在湖南生長的。
472. Have you *brought your bill*? 你帶着帳單來了嗎？
473. Has the washer-woman *brought back my linen*? 洗衣女人把我的亞麻布的東西(襯衫等之總稱)擲來沒有？

business

474. He is abroad *on Government business* at present. 他目下爲公事出洋。
475. I want to speak to your master for a moment *on business*: will you tell him so, please? 喂,有話要和你東家說,請你去說一聲,可以嗎?
476. Have you any *business* with me? 你和我有事嗎?
477. I *leave the business* altogether in your hands. 這事都隨你去做。
altogether [o:ltugedh/ə]
478. He went to Tungchow *on business* connected with his new enterprise. 他因有關係他新事業的事,到通州去了。
enterprise [en'təpraiz]
479. *It is your business* to see it done. 監督做這個,是你的責任。
480. But I *have some urgent business* to attend to. 然而我還有急事要做。
urgent [e:/jənt]
481. I *have some business* which prevents me from going out this evening. 我今晚有事不能出去。
482. *It is none of your business*. 不關你的事。

busy

483. He *is very busy* now. 他忙得很。
484. He *likes to be busy*. 他很喜歡忙。

485. I have been *so busy* 後來很忙,借了你的
since *that* I could not read 書,一頁也沒讀。
a page of the book I bor-
rowed from you, yet.

but

486. I think so, *but* am not 我也以爲然,不過不
sure. 能下斷語。

sure [shuə]

487. Excuse me! *but* your 對不起,你這衣上有
coat is dusty. 灰塵(刷衣時)。

488. Beg pardon! *but* are 對不起,你是黃君
you not Mr. Huang? 嗎?

489. He came out *lowest but* 他在單上是從後數
four on the list. 來第五號。

490. I left him *but now*. 我剛纔和他分手的。

491. I've read *all the* book 這書我通看過祇有
but ten pages. 十頁沒看。

492. *I cannot but hope that* 我祇望他不久復元。
he will recover soon.

recover [rikuvə], but hope=help hoping

493. *But for your advice*, he 若沒有你的忠告,他
would never have thought 一定想不到是這
of doing so. 樣做。

advice [ədvaɪs]

by

494. He went to England *by* 他由加拿大到英國
Canada. 去。

Canada [kæneɪdə], by = by way of = through

495. *Whom is this grammar by?* 這文法是誰著的?
by?
496. I will send it to you *by parcel post.* 我用包裹寄給你。
497. Did you go *by boat* or *by train.* 你是坐船去的還是坐火車去的?
498. He had two children *by his first wife.* 他的元配生兩個兒子。
499. What do you *mean by* it? 這是甚麼意思?(意思難懂之時)
500. He was much pleased *by* the report. 他得了那消息很喜歡。
501. I know him *by name.* 我聞其名。
502. What time is it *by your watch.* 你的錶是甚麼時候了?
503. I am *older by six years.* 我大六歲。
504. You can hire a bicycle *by the hour.* 租腳踏車可照鐘點算的。
505. The dinner begins at 6 o'clock, so we shall expect you *by that time.* 晚餐是六點鐘開始。請在那時候來。
506. The room is 16 feet *by* 8. 那屋子是十六呎寬八呎長。
507. You will feel better *by and by.* 你慢慢就舒服了。
508. He is a carpenter *by trade.* 他的行業是木匠。

call

509. What do you *call* your dog? 你的狗叫甚麼名字?

510. I *will call* at the post-office and enquire whether the mail steamer is in. 我到郵政局去，問問郵船進口沒有。
511. Pray *excuse my calling* at your tiffin hour. 喫午飯的時候來訪，真對不起。
512. I *was suddenly called* home on urgent business. 有了急事，我馬上被叫回家裏去了。
513. I hope you *will call* again soon. 請不久再來。
514. I hope you *will give me* a longer call when you came next time. 下次請你稍爲久坐一下子。
515. *What* do you call this fish in English? 這魚英文叫甚麼？
516. I *called on* him last night but he was out. 我昨晚去訪他，他出去了。
517. Shall I *call a riksha* for you? 要我替你叫一輛人力車嗎？
518. Can you take something off that?—Oh yes, *call* it two dollars. 可以減多少嗎？一着，兩塊錢罷。

can, could

519. I *cannot* understand how it can be so. 怎麼是這樣的我不懂。
520. Where *can I* have left my stick? 我在那裏忘掉了手杖呢？
521. *Can you* speak English? 你能說英語嗎？

522. *Can he have finished* 他能夠那樣快翻譯
that translation so quickly? 出來嗎?
 translation [trænsleɪʃən]
523. *Can it be a year since I* 前回見面之後又是
saw you last? 一年了嗎?
524. *You can come and go as* 隨你甚麼時候來,甚
you please. 麼時候去,都可以.
525. *I cannot over look this* 這過失我不能恕。
fault.
 fault [fo:lt]
526. *I hardly think it can be* 我想不是真東西。
genuine.
 genuine [jenʹuɪn]
527. *What hotel can you re-* 你說那家族館好呢?
commend to me?
528. *If you please, sir, can I* 先生,我和你說句話
speak with you a moment? 可以嗎?
529. *There can be no question* 那個事沒有甚麼問
about that. 題。
530. *I flatter myself I can* 我自信能說英語。
speak English.
531. *What can have become* 我的靴怎麼樣?
of my shoes?
 shoes [ʃu:wz]
532. *What can you mean?* 你打算如何?
533. *What can be the mat-* 怎麼會有這事呢?
ter?
534. *Can you arrange to see* 七點鐘你能來不能
me at seven o'clock? 來?

535. Where *can I wash my hands?* 在那裏可洗手呢?
 (問便所時亦可用)
536. *Can I be landed at Shanghai?* 在上海可以上岸嗎?
 Shanghai [shaɛghai/]
537. *Can you procure permission for me to photograph in the Kunshan Garden?* 你能代我取得在崑山花園照相的允許嗎?
 permission [pəmi/shən], garden [ga:/dn]
538. I speak a little, but I *can read* far better than I speak. 我稍微會說一點,然看書倒好得多。
 (學語言文字)
539. I *can quite imagine* that. 我還很記得。
 imagine [imæj'in]
540. How *can you say* so? 你怎麼這樣說?
541. I *can't say* I speak from experience, but.... 我不能說我所說的是從經驗得來,但是.....
 experience [ikspiə'riəns]
542. *Could you lend me* 10 dollars until next week? 請你借拾塊錢給我到下禮拜還好嗎?
543. How *could it have failed* to reach its destination? 怎麼會沒有送到?
 (書信等)
544. *Could you finish* it in a week, if I were to help you? 我來幫忙,一禮拜可做完嗎?
545. *Could you give me* letters of introduction to any of your friends there? 你能寫信紹介一個在那裏的朋友給我嗎?

546. *Could you call again at* 明天兩點鐘請再來
about 2 o'clock? 一盞, 可以嗎?
547. The servant told me 這僕人對我說他的
that his master *could* not 主人忙得很, 不能
see me because he was very 見我.
busy.
- because [biko:z/]
548. *Who could have believed* 誰相信!
it!
549. *Could you not go now?* 現在你不能去嗎?
care, careful
550. *Whether he goes or not,* 他去不去我不管.
I don't care.
551. *I don't care a bit for it.* 那樣的東西我一點
a bit=a rap=a pin. 也不想.
552. *I will take all possible* 那樣的事務必不使
care that it should not hap- 再做.
pen again.
553. *I don't care very much* 我不大想看戲.
for going to the theatre.
- theatre [thiy'ote]
554. *Don't care about what* 不要理會他們說的.
they say.
555. *I do not care to go to* 我是這樣下雨, 那裏
any place in such wet 也不想去.
weather as this.
556. *I always take care not* 我很留心不為他們
to mix myself up with their 的話所亂.
gossip.

557. I *care for* my honour 我看名譽比錢還重
more than for my money. 些。

honour [o'nə]

558. *Take good care of your-* 務請保重身體。
self.

559. Will you *take care to* 你能代我致謝他嗎?
thank him for me?

carry

560. Will you *carry this par-* 請替我把這包帶去
cel for me? 可以嗎?

parcel [pa:'sl]

561. We can *carry the day-* 我們天沒黑的時候
light home with us. 可到家。

562. He is *carrying every-* 他排除百難的往前
thing before him. 進。

563. A student of my class 我那班的同學得了
carried off the first prize. 頭等獎。

prize [praiz]

case

564. *It is not the case.* 不是那樣的。

565. I will speak to him or 我或直接與他講,或
write to him, as the case 寫信與他,看情形
may be. 辦罷。

566. *Is that really the case?* 實在是那樣嗎?

567. Better take your um- 留心帶傘去!
brella, in case!

568. What shall be done *in* 照現在情況怎麼樣
the present case? 做呢?

569. *In case it rains, do not expect me.* 若是下雨,請莫等我。
570. *Will your sister recover?—I am afraid not. Hers is a serious case.* 令姊妹好了嗎?—恐怕難好,因為病重的很。
serious [siə'riəs]
571. *A case of cholera is reported from Harbin.* 患霍亂的人,說是在哈爾濱已經有一個了。
572. *He says he will bring the case before court.* 他說要起訴訟。
court [ko:t]

catch, caught

573. *One catches cold more in summer than in winter.* 夏天比冬天容易傷風些。
574. *Did you catch the train yesterday?* 你昨天趕上了火車嗎?
575. *I didn't quite catch what you said.* 你所說的我沒十分聽到。
576. *I do not catch the point of your remarks.* 你說的事的要點我不懂。
577. *You go on, I'll catch you up.* 你先去,我隨後追著來。
578. *I fear I shall catch it again.* 我恐怕再染那病。
579. *Last Sunday I was caught in a heavy shower.* 我上禮拜日遇著大雨。
heavy shower [hev'i shau'ə]
580. *He caught at my offer.* 他歡喜我所提出的。

581. The fire *caught* the adjoining house. 火燒到鄰家去了。

adjoining (ə'djoinɪŋ)

582. The nail *caught* her dress. 他(女)的衣服被釘子掛了。

583. My feet *were caught in* the ropes. 我的腳被繩絆了。

certainly

584. May I read this book? *Certainly.* 我可以讀這本書嗎
—當然。

certainly [sə:'tɪnli]

585. *Certainly* I have no objection to your proposal. 你所說的我決無異議。

586. *Certainly*, that will do. 一定可以的。

change

587. Ask the conductor where you have to *change* cars. 你問問車長看,在那裏換車。

conductor [kən'dʌktə]

588. Where can I *change* the money? 那裏可換錢呢?

change [tʃeɪnʃ]

589. You *haven't changed* much since I saw you last. 你的樣子與前回見面時候還差不多。

590. Have you some small *change*? 你帶零錢沒有?

591. The meeting *has been changed* to Monday. 會改在下禮拜一開。

clear

592. *Clear the track.* 莫妨礙人家通行。
clear [kliə]
593. It is likely to *clear up.* 或者會晴。
594. Do I make myself *clear*? 懂我的意思嗎?
595. It is as *clear as daylight.* 明若觀火。

come, came

596. I *will come* if possible. 若是能彀一定來奉
possible [pos'əbl] 看。
597. It is quite useless *troub-* 來是無益的麻煩。
ing to come.
useles; [yaws'lis]
598. Did you *come* on horse- 你是騎馬來的,還是
back, or on foot? 走路來的呢?
599. He supposed that this 他以為我不會聽見。
would not *come* to my ears.
ears [iəz]
600. Cross the bridge, and 過了橋就可以到那
you will *come to the place.* 裏。
601. Robins *come with the* 知更雀在春天裏來。
spring.
602. This word *comes from* 這個字由希臘文來
the Greek. 的。
603. I don't know how this 這線怎麼會解開的
string *has come untied.* 我真不懂。
604. The rain stopped some- 雨已歇了,但是又下
time ago, but it *has come* 起來了。
on again.

95. I forgot my umbrella at your place the other day; have you come across it? 前幾天有一把傘忘失了在你家裏,見着沒有?
606. *If it were to come to So-and-so's ears, it would be unpleasant.* 某人若聽見了,就不很舒服。
607. I come down for you, because you are an old customer. 你是老主顧,讓點罷。
customer [kʌs'təmə]
608. This photograph does not come out clear. 這張相片不清楚。
photograph [fou'təgræf, -grɑ:f]
609. How did you come to know that? 你怎麼知道的?
610. His illness comes from overwork. 他的病是因積勞所致。
611. only a few come up to the sample. 和樣本相同的只有幾個。
612. I will come to your place at about three in the afternoon. 下午三點鐘光景,到府上來。
afternoon [a:ftənʌwn/]
613. I will come after you. 我隨後就來。
614. Come down more. 再讓點罷。
615. How much do all these come to? 一共多少。
616. Come, now! say positively whether you will or not. 喂!做不做,你老實說。
positively [poz'itivli]
617. Dysentery usual'y comes in summer. 紅痢多半在夏天。
dysentery [dis'entri], usually [juw'zuəli]

618. What paper did it *come out* in? 是登在什麼報上?
619. Do you wish me to *come to* your house to-night? 今晚到府上來好嗎?
620. *How comes it that* you have only written ten pages? 你還祇寫十頁是甚麼緣故?
621. Will it not *come to the same thing* if I pay afterward? 後來給錢是一樣嗎?
622. *Come*, let us do it. 喂, 做起了。
623. The business *comes on well*. 生意很好。
624. Place the desk so that the light should *come from* the left side. 把桌子放好使光可從左邊來。
625. If you try it, you will soon *come to understand* it. 若做起來, 便漸漸明白了。
626. But won't the colour *come off*? 但是, 不褪色嗎?
627. It has *come on to rain hard*. 雨下大了。
628. The crop will *come out well*. 收成會很好。
629. Sometimes they even *come to blows*. 有時候他們甚至相打。
blows [blo:z]
630. These trees *come into leaf* in the beginning of February. 這些樹二月初發芽
February [feb/ruəri]

631. At first I thought it a *burden*, but, to tell the *truth*, *I've come to like it*.
起初我以為很討厭的,如今倒很喜歡。

burden [bə:'dn], truth [truwθ]

632. The report *has come true*.
has come=has turned out to be.

633. A button *has come off* *my coat*.
我的上衣,掉了一顆鈕扣。

634. *Remain in this waiting-room till the train comes in*.
在等車室等火車來。

635. I wonder who *has come*.
wonder [wʌn'də]
不知是誰來了。

636. I had just finished *dressing* when a knock *came to the door*.
我剛穿好衣服,敲門的來了。

knock [nɒk]

637. By the by, a letter *came for you* this after-noon, with the Hankow post-mark.
還有,有一信是今日午後寄把你的,上面有漢口郵局的字樣。

638. He *came off* without a scratch.
他算沒有事出來。

scratch [skræʃ], *came off*=escaped.

639. He *is coming to your house* to-morrow.
他明天到府上來。

640. Ling *is coming to dinner* this evening.
林君今晚來喫晚飯。

evening [iːv'nɪŋ]

641. I am to be married on Tuesday—*this coming Tuesday*, you know. 我禮拜二結婚,就是這禮拜二呢。
Tuesday [tyuwz/di]
642. *Coming*, sir! 先生,來了!(僕人答聲。)
643. The peach-tree *will be coming into bloom* about the middle of next month. 下月半間,桃花就要開了。
bloom=flower.
644. Do you know when the University Regatta's *coming off*? 大學的競渡是幾時,你知道嗎?
University [yunivə:/siti], regatta's (=is) [rigæt/əz]
645. I *am coming* directly. 我就來。
directly [direkt/li]
646. He didn't look like *coming down*. 不見得是減價罷。
647. I hope you will excuse *my not coming here yesterday*. 昨天不能奉候,真對不起。
648. You should let me know *when you are coming*. 你來的時候,請告訴我。
649. The plum blossoms *should soon be coming out* in our garden. 我們園裏梅花應該不久會開了。
blossoms [blɒs/əmz]
650. I hear that your elder brother *is coming to live* with you. 聽說你的令兄,快來和你同居。

651. Are you *coming to the meeting to-day*?—Yes, I shall be there with you. 你今天到會嗎?—我
和你一路同去。
652. Are you *coming with us*? 你是和我們一路去
嗎?
653. The sun is *coming out*. 太陽出來了。
654. Very well, then, I *will come with you*. 很好,那麼我就和你
一路去。
655. Then I will *come down to 35 dollars*. 那就算三十五塊錢
罷。
come down = reduce the price
656. I *came very near sending for you*. 我差不多叫人來喊
你了。
657. The weather *came off pleasant*. 天氣好了。
came off = became.
658. He *came over from America*. 他是從美國來的。
659. I *came after my cane*. 我來拿我的手杖。
660. The baseball *match came off last week*. 賽棒球是上禮拜。
661. “*First come, first served*.” 先到先用。
662. “A good dinner never *comes amiss to any one*” 有好東西喫誰都喜
歡。

common

663. He lacks *common sense*. 他缺乏常識。

664. Is this a rare stamp?— 這是很希奇的郵票
Oh no, it is *quite common*. 嗎?—不,極普通的。
665. It is a habit *common to* 這是世人的通性。
all men.

correct

666. Is it *correct*? 這對嗎?
correct [kə'rekt/]
667. You ought to *correct* 你應當以改這毛病
that habit above every 爲最要緊。
thing.
668. *Correct this sentence for* 請把這句句子改一
me please. 改。

cut

669. *Cut it down* three feet 切做三呎長罷。
long.
670. *Cut it down* five dollars. 請減做五塊錢。
dollars [dɒ'ləz]

dare

671. I *dare say* you are mis- 我想你是錯了。
taken.
I dare say = probably.

day

672. *How many days* are 還剩有幾天?
left?
673. The building will be 這建築物還有幾天
completed in the course of 可以蓋好。
a few days.
building [bild'ɪŋ]
674. We are having *very* 這晌接連都是好天
beautiful days now. 氣。

675. It was two years ago to 他離新嘉坡正是兩
a day that he left Singa- 年了。
pore.
676. I'll call again in a few 我過幾天再來。
days.
677. Any day will do. 無論那天都可以。
678. Does he come every 他每天來嗎？—他是
day?—He comes every 間一天來。
other day.
679. We have not had such 這樣的天氣許久沒
a fine day as this for a long 有見過。
time.
680. It is a fashion of the 照這樣剃現在很時
day to dress hair like this. 髦[理髮]。
fashion [fæʃ.ən]
681. Any other day will suit 此外無論那天都可
me. 以。
682. Come whichever day 無論那天儘你最方
suits you best. 便的日子來。
683. The ocean steamships, 航外洋的輪船現在
now-a-days, are very fine. 很好。
ocean [ouʃ.ən]
684. To-day's the first of 今日是六月初一嗎？
June; isn't it?
685. "Rome was not built in 羅馬不是一天建
a day." 的。
- deal
686. What does he deal in? 他做甚麼買賣？
687. He is a dealer in toys. 他是玩具商。

688. You must come down a *good deal* more. 再多減點罷。[價錢]
689. He has made a *good deal* of money. 他很積了錢。
690. All the boys enjoyed the night a *great deal*. 小孩子這晚都很快活的。
691. He is a *difficult person* to deal with. 他是很利害的人。
692. You should *deal with* him more politely. 你對他更客氣點。

dear

693. I shall buy it if not *too dear*. 不很貴就買。
694. It is *too dear* for my purpose. 爲我用太貴了。
695. Every thing has become twice or three times as *dear* as it was a few years ago. 各種物價比幾年前，要貴兩倍或三倍。
696. It is not always good because it is *dear*. 不見得價錢貴就是好的。
697. Take a little rest, *my dear*. 請你稍爲歇歇。
698. *Dear me*, can it be possible? 呀，那事真麼？

die

699. His father is *dying*, I am sorry to say. 可憐，他的父親危篤了。
700. He *died poor*. 他死的時候很窮。
701. His brother *died of* consumption. 他的兄弟是肺病死的。
consumption [kɒnsəmˈpʃən]

do, did, done

702. How *do you do*? 你怎麼樣?[酬應話]
703. He would *do very well* for a teacher. 他當教員是很好的。
704. Will you *do me a favour*? 請你幫助我好嗎?
favour [feɪvə]
705. Any one *will do*. 誰都可以。
706. This *will do* for the present. 這個暫時可用。
present [pre'zent]
707. Will any one of these *do*? 這裏邊的,隨便都可以嗎?
708. *Do this up* in paper for me. 請將這個用紙包好。
709. *Don't* the holidays at your school begin from the 1st of next month? 你學校裏不是下月初一起放假嗎?
holiday [holɪdeɪz]
710. At what time *does* the wrestling begin? 比武是從甚麼時候起?
wrestling [restlɪŋ]
711. What shall I *do*? 我怎樣纔好呢?
712. *Do* just as you please. 你隨意做罷。
713. Give me one, please; *either will do*. 請給一個給我,隨便那個都好。
714. What *did* you *do* with the watch you had some time ago? 你那天帶的那只錶,怎麼樣了?
715. Red ones *will not do*. 紅的不行。
716. *Will that *do*? 那個好嗎?
717. That *won't do*. 那個不行。

718. I'll *make it do*. 我來弄好。
719. What can I *do* for you? 你有甚麼事要我替你
你做嗎?
720. Either of those colours *will do*. 那些顏色隨便那個
都可以。
either [iɪ/dhə.əi-]
721. This *will do for* the one I lost. 這個可以代我失去
的那個。
722. You *do me a great honour*. 你待我真客氣。
723. *Do help me to do this*, if you please. 一定請你幫忙。
724. Excuse the liberty, but *do I address Mr. Tseng?* 對不起,你就是曾君
嗎?
liberty [lib'əti], address [ədres/]
725. What *do you think we had better do?* 你以為我們怎樣纔
好呢?
726. A frock-coat *will do well enough*. 穿燕尾服很好。
727. Nothing *will do him so much good* as a change of *air*. 對地方於他最有益
處。
nothing [nəθ'ɪŋ]
728. When *does the steamer start*. 輪船甚麼時候開呢?
729. What *d'you say?* 你說甚麼?
= I don't hear you.
730. What *do you say?* 呀,怎麼講的?
= I am astonished.
731. What *do you say?* 你想是怎麼樣?
= What is your opinion?

732. I'll try in earnest this time, and *do the best* I can. 我這回儘力做一做看。
earnest [ə:/nist]
733. I think you will *do well* to *do so*. 我想你是這樣很好。
734. Can your maid-servant *do a little errand* for me? 借你家的女僕使用一使用可以嗎?
errand [er/ənd]
735. *Do you sleep soundly* at night? 你晚上睡得着嗎?
736. *Does the sun inconvenience* you? 太陽照着,很有礙嗎?
inconvenience [ɪnkənvi/niəns]
737. Shall I get a car for you?—Yes, *please do*. 叫一部車子來好嗎?—好,就請去叫罷。
738. I'm sure I *don't know*. 我的確不知道。
739. It would *do you a world of good*, I'm sure. 那一定於你有益。
740. One can but *do one's best*. 無論何人只能做他的力量所能做得到的。
741. “*Do not do to others as you would not wish done to yourself.*” 己所不欲,勿施於人。
742. He regrets *doing so* now. 他如今後悔呢。
743. How is your father?—He is *doing well*, thank you. 令尊怎麼樣?—承掛心,健旺得很。
744. I hear that the rice crop in Wusih is *doing well*. 無錫米的收成聽說很好。

745. This plant is not *doing* well. 這植物長得不好。
746. He is *doing* well in English. 他的英語說得好。
747. The other one *will be* done in a month. 還有一個，一個月可以做好。
748. Is it *done* yet?—It was *done* long ago. 還沒做好嗎？—早就做好了。
749. Please lend it to me when you *have done* with it. 你讀完，請借給我。
750. His house *must be* about *done* now. 他的屋子，現在必定快蓋好了。
751. We may *get it done* sooner than that, but certainly not later. 我們或者早點做好，但是不會遲。
752. I will endeavour to *get it done*. 我儘力做好。
753. When *did* you last *shave your beard*?
beard [biəd] 你是幾時修鬍子的？
754. As soon as you *have done* writing, we will have dinner. 你的字寫完，我們就喫午飯。
755. I *did* not do it on purpose. 我不是故意做的。
756. In the drawing, I *did* *badly*.
drawing [drou:ŋ] 我的圖畫畫得極壞。
757. *Did* he win a prize? —Certainly he *did*. 他得了獎嗎？——一定得的。

758. *Did you address me,* 先生,是對我說嗎?
sir?

659. *What have you done* 你將你的狗怎麼樣
with your dog? 辦?

760. *Has he done what I told* 我吩咐的事,他做了
him to do? 嗎?
told [tould]

761. *But this rule has been* 但是這規則已經廢
done away with. 了.

762. *This roast beef is very* 這燒牛肉很燒得好.
nicely done.
roast [roust]

763. *Was much damage done* 這場火損害很多嗎?
by the fire?
damage [dæm'tij]

double

764. *He was charged double* 他出了比平常多一
the usual price. 倍的價.

765. *I have doubled over a* 我計頁數重複了一
leaf to mark the page. 頁.

766. *Don't trust him because* 莫信他因為他是有
he is a double-handed fel- 二心的東西.
low.

doubt

767. *Is there any doubt about* 有甚麼可疑的嗎?
it?
doubt [daʊt]

768. *You are doubting me* 你不當疑我.
unjustly.

769. *I doubt whether it is* 那是真是假我不很
true or not. 明白.

770. I am sorry to say that his recovery is *doubtful*. 可惜得很，他怕沒有恢復的希望。

recovery [rikav'əri]

771. It is *undoubtedly* true that he is Irish. 他是愛爾蘭人是無疑的。

Irish [ai'rish]=an Irishman.

down

772. I *came down* by train. 我坐火車來的。

773. The sun *has gone down*. 太陽下去了。

774. When *are you going down* into the country? 你甚麼時候到鄉下去呢？

775. The influenza *is going down*. 傷風病漸漸少了。

influenza [influen'zə]

776. All the goods in that store *have been marked down*. 這店子的東西甚麼都減了價。

777. *Sit down* please. 請坐。

778. The temperature *is going down*. 溫度漸低了。

draw

779. Whom *is this picture drawn* by? 這畫是誰畫的？

picture [pik'tʃə]

780. You *will probably be drawn* into it. 你大概會被拖進去。

781. This play *will draw* a good house. 這戲怕有許多人看。

782. The ship *draws* twenty feet of water. 這船吃水二十呎。

783. The examination *is* 快要考試了。
drawing near.

examination [igzæminei/'shən]

784. Let us *draw lots* and 我們拈鬮定誰去。
decide who shall go.

dress

785. She *dresses her hair* in 那女人的髮是照法
French fashion. 國式梳的。

dresses [dres/'iz]

786. The nurse *dressed his* 看護婦那綳帶裏他
wound with bandage. 的傷。

wound [wuwnd], bandage [bænd/'ji]

drink

787. *Does he drink* liquor? 他喝酒的嗎?
liquor [lik'ə]

788. He does not *drink a* 他是點酒不嘗。
drop of spirit.

spirit [spɪ'tɪt]

789. Let us *drink to the heal-* 讓我們替 B 君賀一
th of Mr. B. 杯。

790. Bring me *some water to* 擲水來喝。
drink.

791. "One man can lead the 一個人可以牽馬到
horse to the water but ten 有水的地方去,十
cannot make him *drink it.*" 個人也不能叫馬
喝水。

792. He is *a heavy drinker.* 他是個大酒家。
heavy [hev'i]

drop

793. A friend *dropped in* 剛好我要出來的時
just as I was about to start. 候,來了一個朋友

dropped [dropt]

794. I say! You *have dropped something*. 喂!喂!你落了東西.
795. Some one *dropped his ticket*. 有人掉了票子.
796. *Drop in* again, please. 請順便再來一盪.
797. You had better *drop him a line*. 你還是寄一封信給他好些.

dry

798. He sat on *the dry sand*. 他坐在乾砂上.
799. That's a *dry subject*. 那是無趣味的題目.
800. Hang it out *to dry*. 挪到外邊去晒乾.

during

801. I awoke several times *during the night*. 我晚上醒了幾次.
802. It is usually very hot in Focchow *during the months of July and August*. 福州大概是七八月最熱.
- July [ju:lai/], August [o:/gəst]
803. He remained a bachelor *during his life*. 他一生未娶.

during = through

each

804. Give *each of them* one or two apiece. 一人分一個或兩個.
- apiece [ə'pi:əs/]
805. Divide these apples *equally to each of you*. 這蘋果你們挪去均分了罷.
- equally [i:'kwə:li]
806. *Each man* has something good of his own. 人各有所長.

easy

807. Now that you are here, 你在此處,我就放心
I feel quite *easy* in my 了。
mind.
808. Be *at ease*. 請放心。
809. He is an *easy-going* 他是一個抱樂觀的
man. 人。
810. He *felt shy and uneasy* 他碰着不認識的人,
among the strangers. 便含羞覺得很不
strangers [stræn'jɔz] 安的。
811. The task *is quite easy* 這事給你做是很容易的。
for you.
812. Make your mind *quite* 於那件事一切不要
easy on that score. 聖心。
score [sko:ə]
813. “*Easy come easy go.*” 易得者易失。

eat

814. *Can he eat anything?* 他能吃點東西麼?
815. Bring me something to 挪點甚麼可喫的來。
eat.
816. Why *don't* you *eat*? 怎麼不喫?
817. How many apples *did* 你喫了幾個蘋果?
you *eat*?

either, neither

818. I will *either* go myself 我或是自己去,或是
or send my younger brother 叫我小弟弟去辦
to see about it. 這事。
819. It's not of much con- 無論那樣都不重要。
sequence, *either way*.
consequence [kon'sikwəns]

820. Does *either* of these pencils belong to you? 這些鉛筆那枝是你的?
pencils [pen/silz]
821. *Either* I shall go or he will. It isn't settled which. 我去他去,都還沒定.
822. I will *either* send a letter or a telegram. 我或寄信或打電報.
telegram [tel/igræm]
823. It's no good asking him. He *doesn't know, either*. 問也是枉然,他橫豎也不知道.
- else**
824. There was *no one else* in the room. 那屋子裏也沒有別的人.
825. Is *anybody else* going? 還有人去麼?
826. Did you not lose *anything else*? 你沒有失別的東西嗎?
lose [luwz]
827. Can *nobody else* answer me? 沒有別人能夠回答我麼?
answer [a:n'sə]
- enjoy**
828. *How did you enjoy* your trip to Kwapu? 到瓜埠去怎麼樣作樂的呢?
829. There is nothing I *should enjoy* more. 我覺得這個比甚麼都有趣.
830. I *have enjoyed* the evening very much. 今晚實在樂呀.

enough

831. *Has* this letter *stamps enough* on it? 這信的郵票貼夠了嗎?

832. You are *not well enough* 你還沒好不能出去。
to get out yet.
833. I *haven't got enough* 我帶少了錢
with me.
834. Thanks, I've *had* 有勞有勞,已經很毅
enough, already. 了。
already [o:lred/i]
835. How can I *thank you* 要怎樣謝你纔好呢?
enough? (極其感謝之時.)
836. Don't be in a hurry; 不要急,時候還很
there is time enough. 多。
837. It looks like snow.—It's 像要下雪了。—還不
not cold enough for that. 十分冷,不應該下
雪。
838. That's *true enough!* 對啦!
839. If I can finish up my 我若是事完得快,一
business soon enough, I 禮拜內可以回來。
shall be back in a week.
840. I *speak well enough* to 我說的很好,足以使
make myself understood. 人家懂得我的意
思。(英語等.)
841. That's *not good enough.* 那還不頂好。

even

842. Everybody, *even the* 無論何人,就是小孩
boy, can understand that. 子,都能懂的。
843. *Even foreigners* some- 外國人說本國話,也
times make mistakes in 有錯的時候。
speaking in their own
language.

language [læŋ'gwi:]

844. *Even though* I had it, 即使我有,也不給
I should not care to give it 他.
to him.

though [dho:,dho]

ever

845. Have you *ever* read this 你讀過這本書沒有?
book?

846. He *hardly ever* goes 他這晌不長到那裏。
there of late.

847. He has been ill *ever* 他自從離開南京就
since he left Nankin. 生了病。

848. There have been fires 那裏今年火災真多。
there *ever so often* this year.

849. If it were only mended, 祇要修理就可以復
it would be *as good as ever*. 原。

every

850. Now-a-days *almost every* 現在學生差不多人
student smokes cigarettes. 人吸煙。
cigarettes [sigarets/]

851. There is at present *every* 現在的米十分有好
prospect of a large rice crop. 收成的希望。
prospect [pros/pect]

852. The medicine is to be 這藥是隔四點鐘喫
taken *every four hours*. 一盪。
medic/ne [med/isen]

853. The steamer goes there 輪船間天開往那裏,
every other day.

every other day = on alternate days

except

854. I am geneally at home *except on Sundays.* 我除禮拜日外總在家。
855. They are all Christians *except Mr Wan.* 除萬君外，他們通是基督教徒。
856. *Except* the clothes, I wear I have no property. 除却我穿的衣服以外我沒有財產。
clothes [klo:dhz], property [ˈprop/əti]

excuse

857. Thank you, but I have a good deal to do to-day so I must ask you to *excuse* me. 有勞有勞，今天我還有許多事要做，請莫見怪。
858. I cannot come this evening, so I beg you to *excuse* me. 今晚不奉候，請莫見怪。
859. Make what *excuse* you may, he will never consent to it.
consent [kɒnsent]
860. He sent me a letter *excusing himself on* the ground of illness. 他有信來推辭因為他病了。
861. *Excuse me*, but your necktie is a little inside out. 對不起，你的領結帶稍為現出裏子來了。
862. I say, that is a *poor excuse.* 你這是無聊的辯解。
863. *Excuse me* to him to-day. 今日請你代我向他表示假。(缺席)

expect

864. It is *just as I expected*. 正是我所豫料的。
865. You are *expected* in a *silk hat and a swallow-tail coat*. 你要戴禮帽並著燕尾服。
- swallow-tail [swol'oteil]
866. If it rains to-morrow, *do not expect me*. 明天若下雨請莫等我。
867. Don't *expect much of him*. 莫儘靠他出力罷。
868. As the weather was so bad, I *didn't expect you*. 天氣變了,我以為你不來。
869. We are *expecting him* on Monday next. 我們等他下禮拜一來。
870. He is *expected to leave China* on the 20th of this month. 他本月二十日應該從中國動身了。

eye

871. One hundred dollars is a large sum of money *in my eyes*. 我看一百塊錢就是巨款。
- hundred [hau'drəd]
872. My *eyes* are blurred to-day. 今日我的眼睛有點朦朧。
- blurred [blɜ:d]

fact

873. Is that a *fact*. 那是真的嗎?
874. *The fact is*, I only arrived this morning. 我實在今早纔到的。
875. It is a *historical fact*. 這是歷史上的事實。
- historical [hisso'ikəl]

fall

876. Something *fell* into my eye when I was looking up at the roof. 我望屋頂的時候，掉了一點東西到眼睛裏去了。
877. We *fell short of* money. 我們缺少錢。
money [man/1]
878. On the road I *fell in* with an old friend. 我在途中碰着老朋友。
road [ro:d]
879. About the middle of February, he *fell sick* and died. 二月半間他染病死了。
880. I happened to *fall into* conversation with an English officer in the same compartment. 我在車內，偶然和一個同車的英國軍官談天。
officer [ou/visə]
881. I'll pay it when it *falls due*. 到了期我就付。
882. In *the fall*, we enjoy ourselves by gathering chestnuts and hunting mushrooms in the woods. 到了秋天，我們可以到林子裏拾栗子或採菌子頑着。
mushrooms [mash/rumz]

fancy

883. I *fancy* so. 我是那樣想。
884. That *takes my fancy*. 那個合我的意。

fast

885. By the gun, my watch is *five minutes fast*. 我的錶比午砲快五分鐘。
watch [woch], fast [fa:st]

886. My watch is *fifteen minutes too fast.* 我的錶要快十五分鐘。

887. You speak so *fast* that I can not follow you. 你說快了,我聽不及。
follow [fol:ou]

888. The snow was *falling thick and fast.* 雪是下得密而且快。

889. It is *raining fast* just now. 現在雨正下得大。

890. It is a *fast colour* colour [kʌlʌə] 那色不容易褪。

fashion

891. That colour is no longer *the fashion.* 那顏色已經不時髦。
fashion [fæʃən]

892. That hat of yours is a *little out of fashion.* 你這帽子不大時髦。

fasten

893. That door is *fastened.* 門關了。
fastened [fa:snd]

894. Can you *fasten this envelope with paste* for me? 你擲點漿糊把這信封了,可以嗎?
envelope [en'veləp]

895. A horse was *fastened to* a tree. 馬繫在樹上。

fault

896. It was probably *my own fault.* 那或者是我自己的過失。

897. I find I'm *at fault.* 我察出是我的不是。

898. He is *generous to a fault*. 他的度量實在寬大。

generous [gen'ərəs]

899. It will be your *fault* if you fail. 若你失敗是你的錯。

fail [feil]

900. He *finds fault with* all people. 他歡喜說人家的壞話。

people [piy'pl]

901. Who is *in fault*? 誰的不是?

902. There is *no fault* on my part. 我沒有錯處。

903. *The fault is with me*. 其咎在我。

favour

904. *Would you kindly favour me with your address?* 請將你的住處告訴我好麼?

905. I have heard so much *in favour of* the place. 我聽說那地方很好。

906. I will use all my *influence in your favour*. 我總儘力替你做。

influence [in'fluəns]

907. I have *a favour to ask* of you. 有一事敬求足下。

fear

908. *I fear* he will not come. 我恐怕他不來。

909. *I fear* it will rain tomorrow. 我恐怕明天會下雨。

910. There is *no reason to* 沒有可怕的理由。
fear.

reason [riy'zn]

911. The physician *fears* he 醫生怕他是熱症。
has typhus.

physician [fizi/shən], typhus [tai/fəs]

feel

912. I *fell* out of sorts. 我覺得不舒服。

913. I *don't feel well.* 我病了。

914. I *don't feel like* going 我還不想睡。
to bed yet.

915. I *feel hungry.* 我肚子餓了。

916. If you *feel like* it, do it. 若你喜歡,你就做罷。

917. I *do not feel the cold* 我覺得今天不很冷。
to-day.

918. *Feel* my pulse. 請診我的脈。

919. *Did you feel the earth-* 昨晚地震你知道嗎?
quake last night?

920. I *feel very glad* to see 我見着你很歡喜。
you.

fellow

921. He is *a good fellow.* 他是好人。
fellow [fel'ou]

922. He is *a tiresome fellow,* 他是個討厭的東西,
but we cannot get rid of 但是我們沒法屏
him. 絕他。

tiresome [taiə'səm]

923. He is *an insolent, proud* 他是個傲慢無禮的
fellow. 東西。

insolent [in'sələnt]

924. *Fine fellow* he is! 唉,他是好人!
- fetch**
925. *Fetch me* the "London Times." 拿倫敦時報給我.
Times [taimz]
926. Pictures painted by him 他畫的畫可得善價.
fetch a good price.
927. *Go and fetch* the doctor; 去請醫生來,他(女)
she is unwell. 病了.
doctor [dok/tə]
928. Come and *fetch* me at 兩點半鐘來接我.
half past two. (對車夫)
- few**
929. I invited a great many 我請許多的客,到的
people, but *only a few* 只有幾個.
came.
930. *Few people* speak well 說他好的人很少.
of him.
931. He was here *a few* 他剛纔還在此處.
minutes ago.
932. There are *few* who can 說英語像他那樣好
speak English as he does. 的很少.
933. I will come *in a few* 我幾天裏邊來.
days.
- fill**
934. Mother was *filling* the 母親注水於花瓶裏.
vase with water.
935. *Fill* your glass. 請把你的杯子注滿.

936. Please *fill up the blanks* 請填寫這定單。
in this order sheet.
937. The house *was filled* 房子人滿了。
with people.
- find, found
938. If you drink two or 每早喝兩三杯熱水，
three glasses of hot water 你必定會覺得很
every morning, you *will* 舒暢。
find yourself much the
better for it.
glasses [glɑ:s'iz]
939. You *will find* him a 你就會知道他是個
very pleasant companion 旅行中的好伴。
for your journey.
companion [kəm'pæn'jən]
940. You *will find* me at 明天十一點鐘我在
home to-morrow at 11 o'- 家裏。
clock.
941. *I find* I cannot come. 我發現我不能來。
942. I'm sure you'll *find* no- 我說得定你將尋出
body there. 那裏一個人都沒
有。
943. How *do you find* your- 你今天覺得怎麼樣？
self to-day?
944. The police *will find* 你若走到那堤上去，
fault with you, if you walk 警察會要說話的。
on that embankment.
945. The house is nicely 房子的位置很好，夏
situated. How *do you find* 天怎麼樣？
it during the summer
months?
situated [sit'juetid]
946. How *did you find* him? 你覺得他是何等人？

947. You will *find* *good* accommodation at the Sincere Hotel there. 那裏的先施旅館,設備很完全.

accommodation [əkəmə'dɔɪʃən] hotel [hou'tel]

948. I don't seem lucky in the matter of *finding* him. 我運氣不好,訪他又不在家.

949. So you've *found* your way! 請進來!(對來訪者).

950. The fact is, I have been very busy; that is why I *have not found* time to call on you. 我實在忙得很,以致沒功夫來奉看.

951. I *got* home rather late, and *found* the door shut. 我回家得很晏,門已關了.

door [dɔ:ə]

fine

952. *Fine* weather, isn't it? 好天氣,是不是?

953. He wore a *pair of fine* shoes. 他穿著很講究的鞋子.

pair [peə]

954. That is a *fine* picture. 那張畫真美.

955. Mother bought me a *fine* toy-ship. 母親買了很好的玩的小船給我.

bought [bɔ:t]

956. *How fine* it is! 真好呀!

finger

957. Your brother has always his French lesson at *his* *finger's* end. 你的兄弟,法文課是非常的熟.

finger [fɪŋ'gə]

958. He has been stung *in the finger.* 他的指頭被刺了(被蜂等).
959. Count it *on the fingers of your hand.* 挪指頭數數看.

finish

960. I *have finished* my work for to-day. 我今天的事完了
finished [fin'isht]
961. I will let you have it just as soon as *I've finished* reading it myself. 我讀完了就借給你.
962. Unless you can guarantee to *have it finished* by next month, I cannot give you the order. 你保不住下月做得好,我就不能定約.
guarantee [gærənti/]

first

963. We had the *first snow* of the season yesterday. 昨天下這季頭次雪了.
964. I will go by *the first train.* 我坐頭一盪火車去.
965. He was the *first* foreigner to make the ascent of Mt. Tai. 外國人登泰山,他是第一個.
ascent [əsent]
966. It was *for the first time* that he came to Shanghai. 他到上海是第一次.
967. Whose turn *first*? 是誰先做?(論班)
968. *At first* things went favourably. 開先凡事都如意.

fit

969. Be sure to make me a *good fit*. 務必請做得合身(衣服).
970. I *shall not be fit* to be seen. 我的樣子將不好看.
971. That coat *does not fit* me at all. 那件上衣一點都不合我身.
972. He *is not fit* for anything. 他是甚麼都不能做.
973. She *is properly fitted* for the purpose. 那女人做那個很對的.
974. Can't you *make it fit better?* 再做得相合點不行嗎?

fix

975. What is *the time fixed?* 規定的時間是甚麼時候?
fixed [fikst]
976. The site of the new school *is not definitely fixed* yet. 新學校的地點,還沒確定.

site [sait], definitely [de'finitli]

977. The date of sailing *is not fixed*. 開船的日子沒定.
978. I am really *in a nice fix*. 我實在困難.

follow

979. Let me *follow* you, sir. 讓我和你做伴.
980. I will try to *follow your advice*. 我守你的忠告.
981. We postponed starting *till the following morning*. 我們延期到明早動身.
postponed [pospo:nd']

982. I *don't quite follow*. 我沒十分聽到你的話。

fond

983. I am *very fond of* children. 我最歡喜小孩子

984. Are you *fond of* music? 你好音樂嗎?

for

985. Just ask him again *for* *caution's sake*. 爲謹慎的原故請再問他。

986. I must *apologize for* being late, but I really could not help it. 到遲了對不起,但是我實在是得不得已。

apologize [əpɒləʒaɪz]

987. We are leaving town *for the summer*. 我們就要到鄉下避暑去了。

988. Where do you go *for* tiffin every day? 你每天到那裏喫中飯?

989. He *has taste for* music. 他於音樂有趣味。
taste [teɪst]

990. It is *for you to decide*. 這是要你決定的。

991. Here is a *letter for you*. 這是給你的信。

992. We *are for* going at once. 我們立刻就動身。

993. I *mistook* him *for* his younger brother. 我認錯了他,以爲是他的介弟。

younger [jʌŋgə]

994. What is the English *for* "Ai-Cue"? [哀求]英國話怎麼說?

995. It was foolish *for* him to take that expensive house. 他租那樣貴的房子，真有點傻氣。
expensive [ɪkspen'sɪv]
996. *As for that*, I don't understand it at all. 那個我一點都不懂。
at all [ət o:l]
997. I will be more careful *for the future*. 以後我更要小心。
998. It is cool *for* July. 這七月要算是涼快
了。
999. Where are you going *for your holidays* this summer? 你暑假到那裏去呢?
1000. He has postponed his going abroad *for a year*. 他出洋要再遲一年。
abroad [əbrɔ:d]
1001. He has not been feeling well *for some time past*. 他前幾天有點不好
1002. It is nearly time *for* the bell to ring. 差不多到打鐘的時
候了。
forget, forgot, forgotten
1003. I *have forgotten* my slate; may I go for it? 我忘記帶石板，去擲
來可以嗎?
1004. I did not think that you would *forget* me so soon. 我不料你忘記我這
樣快。
1005. I *forgot* to take my umbrella with me. 我忘記帶傘來。
1006. By-the-bye, I *forgot* to tell you that Mr. Chow arrived safely at Seattle 還有，我忘記告訴
你，趙君上禮拜四已經安抵西雅圖。

- last Thursday and wrote to me to send kind regards to you. 他致意替他問你安好。
- Seattle [siæt'1]
1007. It was forgotten in the hurry. 太急了，忘記了。
1008. Don't forget of your mother at home. 莫忘了在家令堂。

form

1009. They formed in line. 他們站成一行。
1010. Let us form a circle. 讓我們站成圓圈。
circle [se:'kl]
1011. It is not good form. 那個不是好禮節。
1012. Have you formed any plan for the summer vacation? 暑假裏定有甚麼計畫沒有?(如往他處旅行)。

fresh

1013. Let us go and have fresh air outside. 我們到外邊吸點新鮮空氣。
1014. Do you need a fresh table-cloth? 你要新檯布嗎?
table-cloth [tei'bl klouth]
1015. Don't tell such terrible stories again; you make my fresh creep. 請莫再說那可怕的話，使我戰慄。

friend

1016. Will you not make friend with us before leaving? 不與我們和好就去嗎?

1017. Mr. Feng is my *bosom friend*. 馮君是我的至好。
bosom [bu/zəm]
1018. Did you meet any of my *friends* there? 我那邊有許多朋友
你碰着沒有呢?
1019. He is a *good friend* and a bad enemy. 他是個好友而又是
個惡仇。
enemy [en/imi]
1020. "A *friend* in need is a *friend* indeed."

from

1021. I wonder what *prevented* him *from* coming. 他爲甚麼不能呢。
prevented [priven/tid]
1022. We are to have a four days' holiday *from* tomorrow. 我們從明天起放四
天假，
1023. This picture is *taken from* a photograph. 這畫從照片托下來
的。
1024. I *thought from* his accent that he was a Irish man. 照他說話的口音，我
想他是愛爾蘭人。
accent [æk/snt]
1025. We have no lessons to-day *from* 9 to 12. 我們今天九點鐘到
十二點鐘沒有課。
1026. I shall be at home *from* one till three. 我一點鐘到三點鐘
在家裏。

full

1027. This parlour is *full of* smoke. 這客廳裏煙滿了。
parlour [pa:/lə]

1028. The apples are *in full bloom*. 蘋果花滿開了。
1029. *The full moon* shone brightly over our head. 皓月當頭。
1030. It took me *full ten days* to do it. 我做那個足要十天功夫。

get, got

1031. I came here in deep trouble to *get your advice*. 我很困難，特到這裏與你商量。
1032. I cannot write with this pen; please *get me another*. 這筆嘴我不能寫，請換一個。
1033. Where can I *get a ticket for the concert to-night?*
concert [kon'sɜ:t] 今晚音樂會的票子在那裏買？
1034. Do you know where I can *get some skating?* 到那裏可以跑冰呢？
1035. Shall I go and *get a chair for you?* 挪椅子給你坐好嗎？
1036. You will *get the worst of it*. 你必敗。
1037. I am going to *get another dog from Mr. Wei*. 我想和魏君再要一隻狗。
1038. I should like to *get a look at it*. 我很想看看。
1039. Shall I *get one for you too?* 也買一個送你好嗎？
1040. I will write when I *get home*. 我到了家就寄信來。

1041. Please *get* me change. 挪去找錢來。
1042. Did you *get* a good *night's rest* last night? 你昨晚睡得好嗎?
1043. He may *get* an *appointment*, if he does not want too high a salary. 他如果不定要大薪水, 可以有事。
appointment [ə'point'mənt]
1044. I fear I shall not be able to *get* those shoes on. 那些鞋子我怕不能穿。
1045. How soon can you *get* it mended? 要多久纔可修補好呢?
1047. Where can I *get* my money changed? 在那裏可以換錢?
1047. I should like to *get* him to do it. 我想找他做。
1948. I want to *get* shaved and to *get* my hair cut. 我要刮鬍子和剃頭。
1049. Where did you *get* this table made? 你這桌子是在甚麼地方做的?
1050. You must *get* some body else to do it; I haven't any time. 我沒功夫, 你另找別人。
1051. I don't mind lending books; but it is very annoying when they *get* lost. 借書我並不打緊但是失掉真令人氣悶。
1052. You will gradually *get* to understand them. 你會漸漸懂得了。
1053. Please wake me when it *get* near 6 o'clock. 將近六點鐘請叫我起來。

1054. Eat your soup before *it gets cold*. 趁湯沒冷喝了罷。
1055. When did he *get married*? 他甚麼時候結婚的。
1056. The days are *getting longer*. 日子漸漸長了。
1057. don't let this *get cold*. 莫讓這冷了。
1058. *it gets dark* very soon now. 現時天黑得很快。
1059. I caught a cold last week and can't *get rid of it*. 上禮拜傷了風,現在還沒好。
1060. This is a second-class car; let us *get in*. 這是二等車,進去罷。
1061. But I must be *getting back* now. 但是我要回去了。
1062. I have heard that the flowers are *getting over*. 我聽說花已經開過了。
heard [hə:d]
1063. Well, I'll *get in bed*. I'm very sleepy. 喂,我要睡了;我很想睡。
1064. What time do you *get up*, as a rule?—I usually *get up* about seven. 你大概幾點鐘起來? 大概七點鐘起來。
1065. What a great crowd of people! We can hardly *get through*. 一羣人啊!我們不容易過去。
1066. Suppose we *get up some sort of entertainment* to pass the time? 弄點有趣的事消磨時日,怎麼樣?
entertainment [entəteɪn'mənt]
1067. But you will soon *get used to it*. 但是你不久可以慣的。
used [juwst]

1068. These shoes are so small that I cannot get them on. 這鞋太小我不能穿。
1069. Allow me to get out first, please. 請等我先出去。
1070. Make haste and get ready. 快點收拾。
1072. I shall have to get off at the next station. 我怕要在前面的車站下車。
1072. Get into the train quickly. It is going to start at once. 快上車去,就要開了。
1073. I can never get away, even for a day. 我永不能出去,就是一天也不行。
1074. I should like to get at the truth. 我想探出事實來。
1075. I cannot get over this cough. 我的咳嗽治不好。
cough [ko:f]
1076. I'm afraid I shall not get there in time. 我恐怕我不能按時到。
2077. If you do that you will get into trouble. 是那樣做,你就麻煩了。
1078. When did you get back? 你幾時回的。
1079. My cold does not get better at all. 我的傷風一點沒好。
1080. The work does not get on at all well. 事情一點做不動。
1081. I hope your cold will not get worse. 我希望你的傷風不致利害。
1082. Are you getting on all right? 一晌納福?

1083. The play is *getting* 這戲很得人稱許。
much talked about.
talked [tɔ:kt]
1084. Do you know how 韓君在臺灣怎麼樣。
Mr. Hang is *getting on* 你知道嗎?
in Formosa?
Formosa [fɔ:mɒ'sɑ]
1085. He *got up* an enter- 他預備請客。
tainment.
1086. Avoid *getting* into 切莫欠帳。
debt.
Avoid [ə'void/], debt [det]
1087. I have promised; so 我已約定了,不能爽
there is no *getting out* 約。
of it.
promised [prə'mist]
1088. I'll go and see how 做到甚麼樣子了,待
they are *getting on.* 我去看一看。(到
蓋房子的地方)
1089. It is *getting near* the 時候漸漸逼近了。
time.
1090. I *got home* at ten last 我昨晚十點鐘回家
night. 的。
1091. I *got* it very *cheap.* 我用賤價買來的。
1092. I have not *got half* 我一半還沒讀到。
through the book yet.
1093. The fire was soon *got* 火災一刻功夫就熄
under. 了。
1094. Have you *got hurt*? 你受了傷嗎?
1095. Have you *got rid of* 你頭痛好了嗎?
your headache?

give, gave, given

1096. Four divided by two *二除四得二.*
gives two.
 divided [dɪvaɪd/ɪd]
1097. But if it rains, I will *但是下雨,我就不*
give up the idea of going. *去.*
1098. Did you *give* Mr. *這次開會,你請金君*
 Ching *an invitation for the* *沒有呢?*
coming meeting?
1099. He *gives his time to* *他專心讀書.*
study.
1100. How much did you *這籬子化了多少錢?*
give for that bamboo
screen?
 bamboo [bæmbuː], how much = what
1101. I have seen your aunt *今天遇着令伯母,叫*
to-day; she told me to give *我問你的好.*
you her love.
 aunt [a:nt]
1102. That gas lamp *gives a* *那煤氣燈亮嗎?*
good light?
 lamp [læmp]
1103. Hello, Central! *Give* *喂!(電話搖鈴接線*
me 676. *時用語)中央六百*
七十六號.
- hello [hə'ləʊ], cen'tra:l. [sen'tra:l] 767 [sɪks sev'n'tɪsɪks]
1104. Did you *give him my* *我的信交給他沒有*
message? *呢?*
1105. I will *give you my* *我把我的住處告訴*
address. *你.*
1106. I will *give you a con-* *我說個謎你猜.*
undrum to guess.
 conundrum [kənʌn'drəm] = riddle, guess [ges]

1107. *Give my respects to your father, will you?—* 請你代我問令尊的
Certainly ; good-bye ! 安,好嗎?—着;回
 certainly [se:'tnli] 頭見!
1108. *Pereaps he does not give his wholeheart to the game when he plays with you.* 或者是他和你玩的
 perhaps [pə'hæps/,præps] 時候沒有用全力.
1109. *Will you give me a lift in your automobile?* 你的汽車可借我一
 automobile [ə:təmbiyl] 坐嗎?
1110. *Good-bye! Don't forget to give my compliments to your parents.* 少陪!請莫忘記代我
 parents [peə'rənts] 替兩大人請安.
1111. *Give me a printed form for telegram.* 請給我一張電報紙.
 printed [print'id]
1112. *But I fear I am giving you a great deal of trouble.* 但是我恐怕麻煩你
 得很.
1113. *I would not mind giving a little more money.* 再稍爲多點錢也不
 要緊.
1114. *I give him a hearty welcome.* 我熱誠的歡迎他.
 hearty [ha:t'i]
1115. *The news give me much pain.* 我聽了這消息真心
 news [nuwz] 痛.
1116. *The bridge gave way.* 橋塌了.

1117. His conduct *gave rise* 他的舉動令人起疑.
to suspicions.
suspicions [səsp'ɪʃənz]
1118. The article *was given* 那東西是交我保存
into my keeping. 的.
1119. What *offense* have I 我有什麼事使你嘔
given you? 氣.
1120. I have *given up* smok- 我已戒了煙.
ing.
1121. Haven't you *given* 你沒有吩咐甚麼嗎?
your order yet? (酒館等).
1122. He is *given to* joking. 他好說笑話.
- glad**
1123. I am very *glad* to see 我很歡喜會着你(紹
you. 介之時).
1124. I shall be very *glad* 我很高興去.
to go.
- go, went, gone**
1125. *Go* and see what's the 去看是甚麼事!
matter!
1126. She *goes* shopping on 他(女)禮拜日出去
Sundays. 買東西.
1127. Let us *go into* the open. 到外邊去走走.
1128. *Go out* into the fresh 下雨也好天晴也好,
air, rain or dry. 總要到戶外走走.
rain or dry = rain or shine.
1129. Where does this train 這火車是開到那裏
go to? 去的?
1130. What train are you 你打算坐甚麼時候
going by? 的車去呢?

1131. *Go for the doctor immediately.* 即刻去請醫生來。
immediately [imiy'diətlɪ]
1132. *Go to your cousin and invite her to come here.* 請你的表姊(妹)來。
1133. *If you are sleepy go to bed.* 你若是想睡就去睡。
1134. *It is not necessary to go purposely.* 不必特爲去。
purposely [pə:'pəsli]
1135. *I will go steerage.* 我坐三等去(船)
steerage, [stiə'riʒ]=in the steerage.
1136. *Will you go with me?* 你和我一路去嗎?
1137. *It may freeze to-night, if the wind goes down.* 風息了,今晚要結冰
1138. *It goes without saying.* 那個不待說。
1139. *You may go farther and fare worse.* 你更進更壞。
1140. *He goes by the name of Smith.* 他叫斯密司。
1141. *I will let it go.* 我不管。
go=pass unnoticed.
1142. *That clock goes too fast.* 那鐘走得太快。
goes=works
1143. *She goes in for music.* 他(女)好研究音樂
goes in for=likes to study.
1144. *Go on with your story.* 你說下去。(講故事等)

1145. I cannot possibly afford to *let them go* for less. 不能比這再便宜。
1146. The plan did not *go* well. 計畫不行。
go = work
1147. So the story *goes*. 這故事就是這樣的。
1148. How did the election *go*? 選舉是甚麼情形呢?
election [ilek/shən]
1149. How *goes* the time? 甚麼時候?
= What time is it?
1150. There you *go* again! 又來了!
1151. There is *goes* again! 又下起來了!(雨)
1152. That book's too big to *go into* the book-case. 這本書太大, 書籍欄不下。
1153. *Let go* my overcoat! 替我脫下外套!
1154. What is the very lowest price you will *go down to*? 你至少價錢要多少呢?
1155. The watch of mine always *goes well*. 我的錶總是對的。
1156. The post will probably *go to* Mr. Goe. 那個地位多半是郭君的。
post = appointment, go = be given.
1157. These oranges are beginning to *go bad*. 這些橙子開始爛起來了。
oranges [o/rinjiz]
1158. You need not *go to the trouble*, for I can manage that for you. 你不必受這煩難, 我可以替你辦。
manage [mæn/ij]

1159. Let us *go for* a walk. 我們出去遊散去。
go for = take or have.
1160. If all *goes well*, when should I receive an answer? 若是各事都如意, 幾時有回信來呢?
receive [risiɪv/]
1161. *Go after* him at once and call him back. 跟着追去叫他轉來。
1162. He is full of *go*. 他很有能力。(活潑)
go = energy.
1163. It is *no go*. 那不行。
no go = of no avail.
1164. "Dreams *go by* contraries."
contraries [kon'trɔ:ri:z]
1165. I am *going* away to the seaside. 我到海濱去。
1166. How many knots an hour are we *going*? 這船一點鐘走幾海里?
knots [nɒts], going = steaming or sailing.
1167. I think I *must be going* now. 我想我不可不告辭了。(訪問人時)
1168. Are you *going* to the meeting to-day? — No, I shall not be able to join you there. 你今日到會嗎? 不, 我怕不能在那裏和你相處。
1169. My watch is *going* a little fast. 我的錶稍為快點。
going = moving.
1170. The sun is *going down*. 太陽偏西了。

1171. The weather is *going* 天氣快要晴了.
to be fine again.
going to be = will soon be.
1172. I am afraid it's either 恐怕會要下雪或是
going to snow or rain. 下雨.
1173. I hope we are not 不刮大風就好.
going to have a typhoon.
typhoon [taifawn'], going = about.
1174. I was just *going* to 我正要來接你.
send for you.
1175. I hear that he is *going* 聽說他要結婚了.
to be married.
hear = have heard
1176. I was just *going* to say 我正想是那們說.
that, myself.
1177. Who can it be?—I'm 是誰?—我不說給
not *going* to tell you. 你聽.
1178. I am *going* out to take 我出去稍爲運動.
some exercise.
exercise [eksəsaiz]
1179. Just listen to what I 請你聽我說罷?
am *going* to say?
listen [lis'n]
1180. Is it *going* well with 你平安嗎?
you?
1181. Some festival was *go-* 昨晚我上那裏過的
ing on there when I passed 時候正在宴會.
there last night.
festival [fes'tivəl]
1182. I don't know if my 我的錶這响壞了,對
watch is right, as it has 不對我不知道.
been *going* badly lately.

1183. Well, how are Chinese affairs *going on*? 現在中國的時局怎麼樣?
Chinese [chainiyz/]
1184. I have not been looking at the papers of late, so I don't know what is *going on*. 這晌沒看報;外邊的事一點也不知道.
going on = happening.
1185. Whatever's *going on* over there? A fight. 那裏究竟出了甚麼事?打架.
1186. I never saw such "*goings on*"! Disgraceful! 這樣不規矩的事,從來沒見過!真正可恥!
1187. I *went* to the wrestling at the Y.M.C.A. yesterday. 我昨天去看青年會的角力.
wrestling [res/ling]
1188. The thermometer *went up to* 79° yesterday. 昨天寒暑表到了七十九度.
thermometer [the:mom/ite], °[digriyz/]=degrees.
1189. After the man's death it *went hard with* his family. 他死了,他家裏的境況很艱苦.
family [fæm/ili]
1190. The house *went* at the auction for 2,000 dollars. 這房子做二千圓拍賣.
auction [o:k/shən]
1191. I *shall be gone* till late this afternoon. 我出去直到下半年很晏回.
1192. Have you ever *gone to* Shantung? 你到過山東沒有?
gone = been

1193. They are *gone to bed*. 他們都睡了。
1194. Don't *be gone* too long! 不要去得太久了!
1195. My typewriter *has gone to be mended*. 我的打字機應修理了。
typewriter [taip raitə]
1196. Where has my purse *gone*, I wonder? 真希奇,我的錢袋到那裏去了呢?
1197. He *has gone blind*. 他瞎了眼。
1198. The prices have *gone up lately*. 近來物價騰貴。
1199. He *has been gone* now just three months. 他去正好三月了。
1200. The blossoms will *soon be gone*. 花快謝了。
1201. The clock has just *gone eleven*. 剛纔打了十一點鐘。
gone = struck
1202. The fire *has gone*. 火熄了。
1203. How long will you *be gone*? 你去要多少時候呢?
1204. One of my letters *must have gone astray*. 我寄的信必定失了一封。
astray [əstreɪ]
1205. You *were gone* so long, I thought that there might *be something wrong*. 你去了這樣久,我恐怕出了事。
1206. He is *dead and gone*. 他已去世了。
- good
1207. That boat is *a good way behind*. 那船狠遠的在後頭。
boat [bo:t], behind [bihaɪnd]

1208. I am not *good at* guess- 我不會猜。
ing anything.
1209. Did you *have a good* 昨晚的會熱鬧嗎?
meeting last night?
1210. This temple is *in very* 此廟在大加修理。
good repair.
repair [ripeə]
1211. Would you be *good* 請你……,可以嗎?
enough to……?
1212. *As good luck would* 恰好警察來了。
have it, a policeman came.
1213. He *writes a good hand.* 他寫得一筆好字。
1214. It will *do no good.* 這個沒有好處。
1215. Do you remember 你還記得從前在一
some of the *good times* 處的樂趣麼?
we had together?
1216. That's *good!* 很好!
1217. Tell him to be sure to 請你告訴他必要按
come *in good time.* 時到。
1218. It's *good for nothing.* 這是白費力呢。
1219. Did you *have good* 昨晚睡得好麼?
night?
1220. These are *as good as* 這貨與洋貨是一樣
foreign-made ones. 好的。
1221. It will *do you good to* 你若去旅行一次,必
take a trip. 定於你有益處。
1222. He has gone *for good.* 他已歸正了。
gone [gon, go:un]
1223. He gave me *a good* 他害我不淺。
deal of trouble.

1224. He arrived *a good hour* behind time. 他來得很遲。
1225. He subscribed *a good round sum*. 他捐了一筆大款子。
subscribed [səbskraɪbd]
1226. I did him *a good turn*. 我已好報他了。
1227. You must decide *for good and all*. 你必要打定主意做
好人。
1228. I have just given him *a good scolding*. 我剛纔已痛責了他
一頓。
scolding [skould'ɪg]
1229. For the *good* of my health. 求於我身體有益。
1230. I have *got into his good graces*. 我已爲他憐惜。
graces [greɪs'ɪz]
1231. He *pulls a good oar*. 他善於盪槳。
oar [ɔː]
1232. *Good heavens!* 哎呀!
heavens [hev'nz]
1233. He is *good for 1,000 dollars*. 他應得千元。
1234. He died *at a good old age*. 他算是壽終的。
1235. He has not *a good temper*. 他容易發脾氣。
1236. *Put in a good word* on my behalf. 請你好點替我說。
behalf [biha:f]
1237. I think it is *a good bargain*. 我想這是便宜。
bargain [ba:'gɪn]

1238. Are you a *good walker*? 你善走麼?
walker [wɔ:k/ə]
1239. It is *good eating*. 這個味很好。(食物)
1240. *What is the good of* 已過去的事情,再鬧
making such a fuss when it 有何好處?
is all over?
fuss [fas]
1241. Thank you, we are all 多謝你,我們現在都
very well.—That's *good* 好,—這就很好了
news.
1242. I called on him a *good* 我許久以前去會過
while ago. 他.
while [whaɪl]
1243. The agreement *holds* 契約是一年有效.
good for a year.
agreement [ə'grɪj/mənt], holds [houldz]
1244. The pass is not *good* 此票這條路上不通
on this line. 用.
1245. I've a *good mind* to 我狠想去的.
go.
1246. I am *good friends* 我與他交情很好.
with him.
1247. I think some medicine 我想有幾種藥可以
will *do you good*. 醫好你的病.
1248. These apples have a 這蘋果味很好.
good taste.
apples [æp/lz], taste [teɪst]
1249. Do! *There's a good* 行了!這是一個好後
fellow! 生!(薦人時用)
1250. Did your trip to the 你在海岸旅行一次,
seaside *do you any good?* 於你的身體有點
好去處麼?

1251. This is just *as good as* 這與新的一樣。
new.

1252. "A miss is *as good as* 差之毫厘,失之千
a mile." 里。

great

1253. He will make *a great* 他將來必成偉人。
man in future.

ground

1254. Snow has covered *the* 雪蓋了地面。
ground.

grow

1255. Do persimmons *grow* 貴國產柿子嗎?
in your country?
persimmons [pəsim'ənz]

1256. When I said so, he 當我這樣說的時候,
grew doubly angry. 他加倍的發怒。
doubly [dʌb'li]

1257. He *has grown* very 他長得狠胖。
fat.
grown [gro:n], fat = stout.

1258. Upon hearing that, I 我聽了那些話,我熱
grew anxious. 心起來。
anxious [æŋk'shəs]

1259. Your tea *will grow* 你的茶會冷。
cold.

1260. You are *growing* so 你怎麼這樣高!
tall!

guess

1261. *I guess* he will come 我猜他今晚必來。
to-night.

1262. They *were making* 他們猜他到的日期
pleasant guesses about the 作戲。
date of his arrival.

1263. Can you *guess* who has come? 你猜是誰來了?
1264. It is not difficult to *guess by* his appearance that he came from the country. 看他面貌,就知道他是從鄉裏來的這並不難.
1265. I can't *guess* whom you mean. 我猜不出你的意思是指誰.

habit

1266. Are you *in the habit of* rising early? 你慣早起麼?

half

1267. I *had half a mind to* go. 我有點想去.
1268. The books are sold *at half price.* 這些書賣半價.
1269. It exactly resembles leather, but costs *half as much.* 這個確像皮子,然而價值要便宜一半.

resembles [rizem/blz], leather [ledh/ə]

1270. I do not believe *half* of what he said. 他說的話,我一半也不相信.

hand

1271. He *has a hand in* that affair. 他與那樁事有關係.
1272. If you are not going to any party to-morrow, come and *play a hand at cards* with us. 你明天若不去赴甚麼會,就請你來與我們打牌.
1273. He *made a bad hand at* the business. 他做這事很不行.

1274. He *has more on hand* than he can do. 他現有的事情還做不開。
1265. He *tried his hand at* mining. 他試辦鑛。
mining [ma in'ig]
1276. My *hands* are full. 我忙極了。
1277. I had the story *at first hand*. 我有個新故事。
1278. I took the *affair into* my own *hands*. 我親自辦這事。
1279. He *lives from hand to* mouth. 他僅能糊口過日。
1280. He *writes a round hand*. 他寫圓筆法字。
1281. He is my *right-hand neighbour*. 他是我的右鄰。
neighbour [nei'bə]
1282. He is my *right-hand man*. 他是我的好幫手。
1283. Did Mr. Ling *hand* you anything for me? 林君託你帶東西把我沒有?
1284. Please *hand* me one of those pens. 請將那種筆取一枝給我。
1285. If you want a servant, *clap your hands* or ring the bell. 你要僕人時,可拍手或按鈴呼之。

happen

1286. How did that *happen*? 那事因何而起呢?
1287. One cannot tell what *may happen* in the end. 無人敢斷定來後之結果。

1288. I *happened* to ride in the train in the same compartment with an English lady. 我坐火車偶然與一英婦同車。
1289. What has *happened* to you. 你遇着甚麼?
1290. This would never have *happened* if he had been a little more careful. 他如稍微留心,決不會發生這事。
1291. If you should *happen* to go there, call on him, please. 你若偶然到了那裏,就請你會會他。

happy

1292. I shall be very *happy* to do so. 我狠願意做這個。
1293. The old pine-tree reminds me of the *happy* days of our boyhood. 這棵老松樹,使我同想到兒時的樂趣。
boyhood [boi/hud]
1294. *Happy* New Year! 快樂的新年啦!

hard

1295. He *worked hard* for the examination. 他發憤預備試驗。
1296. You are a *hard* man to deal with. 你真不容易商量。
1297. He is *hard of* understanding. 他難於了解。
1298. He is *hard to* please. 難得他的歡心。
1299. He is *hard up* so he sold it to me for a song. 他手中乏錢,所以將此賤賣給我。

1300. It is *hard* for me to remember foreign names. 我記外國名詞覺得
很難。
1301. I thought it was pretty *hard* on him. 我想這樣批評他，未
免太過。

hardly

1302. I have had such a cold that I could *hardly* attend to my business. 我的傷風病這樣沉
重，不能照常辦
事。
1303. We can *hardly* believe him. 我們很難相信他。
1304. I could *hardly* keep from smiling. 我實在忍笑不住。
1305. He had *hardly* set his foot on the car when the train began to move. 他的腳纔踏上車，車
即開行。

began [bigæn]

1306. You are *hardly* well enough to sit up yet. 你病尚未十分好不，
能坐起。

have, has, had

1307. I *have* no heart for it. 我無心於此。
1308. Your brother's *been* unwell; *hasn't* he? 聽說令兄(弟)生病
確嗎?
1309. How soon you *let me* *have* it? 甚麼時候方肯給我
呢?
1310. We want to *have* a row on the lake. 我們想到湖上去遊
一次船。
1311. I *have* a bad pain in my back.—How long *have* you *had* it? 我背上很痛。—你痛
了多久了?

1312. Do you know who that *is?*—No, I *haven't the slightest idea.* 你認識那個人麼?
一不,我一點都不
認識他。
idea [aiðiə]
1313. I *have no special engagement* on that day. 那天我沒有甚麼特
別事故。
special [spe/shəl], engagement [engeiǝ'mənt]
1314. Well, I must say *you have my sympathy.* 我可以說,我與你同
情的。
sympathy [sim/pəθi]
1315. You *have company*, I see. 呵唷,你還帶有同伴
的。
company [kəmp'əni]
1316. We are to *have our holidays* a week earlier than I expected. 我們的放假日,比我
所望的早一星期。
1317. Stay and *have a game of tennis* by and by. 等一等,不久我們打
網球。
1318. Shall we *have a game at billiards?* 我們打彈子頑好麼?
billiards [bil'iədz]
1319. I must *have a talk with you.* 我必與你談談。
talk [tɔ:k]
1320. That book *has more than a hundred pages.* 那本書有一百多面。
1321. Please *let me have your name.* 請教台甫。
1322. What *have you there?* 你有甚麼在那裏?
1323. One *has to work much harder to make a living now-a-days*, than in former times. 現在欲維持生活,比
較從前要更加勤
勉。

1324. *I was to have gone last Thursday, but I couldn't go.* 我上禮拜四本決定去的,然竟未成行
1315. *Make me a coat like the one I have on.* 請照我身上的樣子做一套罷。
1326. *What would you like to have?* 你歡喜那樣?(飲食物)
1327. *We shall soon have summer with us.* 我們快過夏天了。
1328. *I believe, madam, I have the honour of addressing Mrs. Cheng.* 夫人,我想你就是陳夫人。
madam [mædəm]
1329. *Let's have some tea!* 我們喝茶罷!
1330. *Have you the right time?* 你的錶準嗎?
1331. *I have it!* 我猜着了!
1332. *He has a large salary.* 他的薪水很高。
1333. *He has French.* 他有法文書。
1334. *I shall have to have a new one made.* 我將要做新的。
1335. *Mrs. Chu had a child last night.* 朱夫人昨晚生了一子。
had a child = was confined.
1336. *He has Chinese clothes on.* 他穿的是中國衣服。
clothes [klaʊðz]
1337. *Have you a headache?* 你頭痛麼?

1338. That carpenter you generally *have* is a skilful man. 你家常來的木匠手藝很高。
carpenter [ka:'pintə]
1339. When *have* you a steamer starting for America? 貴公司何時纔有船開往美國呢?
1340. Try to *have* it *ready* by Thursday. 請儘禮拜四前費心做好。
1341. I wish to *have* my clothes *washed*. 我想將我的衣服洗一洗。
1342. *Have* my boots *cleaned*, please. 請把我的靴子刷一刷。
1343. I should like to *have* a pair of shoes *made* to order. 我想定做一雙鞋。
1344. I was very sorry to *have* *missed* you. 失迎失迎, 狠對不起。
sorry [sor'i] missed [mist]
1345. We *have* *had* a delightful evening. 今晚很有趣呢。
delightful [dilaɪt'ful]
1346. He has *had* a drop too much. 他醉了。
1347. I *have* *been* *told* *that* you play the piano very well. 聽說你很會彈鋼琴。
piano [piæ'no]
1348. I *have* just *been* *for* a *stroll* in the park. 我剛纔從公園散步來。
stroll [stre:l]
1349. Is this the first time you *have* *been* here? 你是初次到這裏麼?

1650. We are *having fine weather*. 這晌天氣狠好.
1351. I don't recollect *having heard the name*. 我記不起從前聽見過這名字.
recollect [rekəlektʃ]
1352. I *had a funny dream* last night. 我昨晚做了一個有趣的夢.
1353. By Jove! I *had no idea* it was so late. I *have an engagement* in a quarter of an hour. 呵唷!完了,我不料就這們晏了.再過十五分鐘我還有約.
Jove [jouv], quarter [kwɔ:stə]
1354. I *had a talk over* it with him. 我已與他談過這事.
1355. I *had a letter from* him this morning. 今天早晨我得了他一封來信.
1656. You look as if you *had a headache*. 你好像有點頭痛的樣子.
1357. I wish I *had not spent* my money on it. 我希望我沒有在這上用錢.
1358. I *had a visit from* a friend in the country. 一個鄉裏的朋友來會我.
1359. I *had never seen* him till then. 那時以前我未曾見過他.
1360. How long *had* the steamer *been gone* when you got there? 你到那裏的時候,船去了多久呢?
1361. I thought I *had told* you already. 我想我已告訴你了.
1362. *Where* did you *have* your hair cut? 你在那裏剃的頭,

1363. I should like dinner as soon as I *have had my bath*. 我洗完了澡就要吃飯。
bath [ba:th]
1364. The doctor said I *had better go* into the country and stay there until spring. 醫生說我頂好下鄉去住,等到春天再說。
1365. *Hadn't you better go?* 你去好些嗎?
1366. You *had better have* them made at Shanghai. 你頂好在上海做。

head, ahead

1367. The guest sat *at the head* of the table. 客坐在首席。
1368. Perhaps he will *take it into his head* to go there also. 恐怕他也想要到那裏去。
1369. He *has a head for* mathematics. 他有數學性。
mathematics [mæthimætiks/]
1370. He is *the head of the class*. 他是班長。
class [kla:s]
1371. I *can't make either head or tail* of what he says. 他所說的,我尋不出頭尾。
1372. She has *a fine head of hair*. 他(女)的頭髮真好。
1373. He *stared the man from head to foot*. 他把那人從頭至腳的打量一番。

1374. I found him at the fourth from *the head of the procession.* 我看見他在行列中從頭數起第四。

fourth [fo:th], procession [prose'shən]

1375. Go *ahead!* 往前走!

1376. The steamer sailed some hours *ahead of time.* 輪船是早幾點鐘開的。

hear, heard

1377. I *hear* some one Mr. Young has come, I'm sure. 有人來了,我想一定是楊先生。

1378. Now I *hear* an alarm-bell distinctly; it is ringing three times. 我聽見警鐘響得狠清楚;是敲三下。

alarm-bell [əla:m bel]

379. How is Mrs. Hwang? 黃夫人近狀如何呢?
—She is rather poorly.— 一他真是可憐啊。
I am very sorry to *hear* it. 一聽見這事,我心裏狠難過。
Mrs. [mis/is]

380. Do you *hear* anything? 你聽見甚麼消息沒有?

381. How did you *hear of* it? 你如何聽見這事的?

382. Who did you *hear* on Sunday? 禮拜日你是聽那個演講?

383. *Hear, hear!* 聽呀,聽呀!

384. I haven't *heard from* him for a long time. 我許久沒得他的消息。

385. I haven't *heard of* him for a long time. 我多久沒得他的消息了。

1386. No, I have not *heard* anything *about* it yet. 這事情,我還一點消息沒得着.
1387. He was *heard* to say so. 聽見說他是這樣說的.
1388. I have *heard it* said that he is a bankrupt. 我聽說他是一個破產的.
- bankrupt [bægk/rapt/, rəpt]
1389. Is there any music *to be heard* in the town this evening? 今晚市上有音樂聽嗎?
1390. He has been thrice to America, *I hear*. 我聽說他到美國去過三盞.
- thrice [θraɪs], America [əme/'rɪkə]

help

1391. *Help yourself*, please. 請隨意用點罷。(宴飲,茶點用語).
1392. *Help yourselves to* fans. 你們隨意搵扇罷.
1393. He *helped* his mother *off* the train. 他招扶他的母親下火車.
1396. I *couldn't help thinking* that he was mad. 我不得不以為他是瘋了.
1395. What may I *help* you *to*? 我夾甚麼給你吃呢?
1396. Please *help* me a minute. 請幫我一下子.
1397. Will you please *help* me to lift this table? 請幫我抬這桌子,好嗎?
1398. Have a *second helping*. 請再多用點.

1399. I will come to your *help*. 我來幫你。
1400. But really there is no *help* for it. 實際上是沒好處。
1401. "God *helps* those who *help* themselves." 天助自助的。
- here**
1402. *Here!* 到! [點名時之答應]
1403. *Here, come here!* 到這裏來!
1404. *Here it is!* 喂,這裏!
1405. The rainy season *will be here* before long. 這裏雨季不久會到。
1406. The fuel *here* is very expensive. 這裏柴煤很貴。
fuel [fuw/əl]
1407. *Here's* to your health! 祝你的健康! (飲酒舉杯時用語)
1408. *Here is* Mr. Lee now. 這位是李先生。
1409. *Here is* another railway accident. 這裏又是一樁鐵路肇事。
railway [reil/wei], accident [æk/sidənt, dnt]
1410. *Here comes* the maid-servant with it. 女工挪得來了。
1411. *Here we are* at the terminus. 我們已到了終點。
(電車等)
terminus [te:m/inəs]
1412. *Here goes!* 走!
1413. *Here is* something for yourself. 這是送給你的。

1414. How much is it?— 這個要多少錢?—每
Fifteen cents each, please. 個一角五分。一錢
—Here you are! 在這裏!
1415. We will stop *here*! 到這裏爲止。[課堂
用語]

hold held

1416. How many does it *hold*? 這個能裝多少?
1417. The hall *holds* two thousand people. 這廳能容二千人。
thousand [θau/zənd]
1418. The school will *hold* a *celebration* on the occasion. 爲這事學校裏將開
慶祝會。
celebration [selibreiʃən], occasion [əˈkei/zən]
1419. What *office* does that gentleman *hold*? 他辦甚麼事?
gentleman [jen/tlmən]
1420. The rain is still *holding* off. 雨還沒下下來。
1421. *Hold on!* 接續下去!(稍停一
hold on=stop. 停之意)
1422. Wait till the rain *holds* up a little. 等雨稍停。)
1423. *Hold fast.* Don't let go. 握緊些,不要放鬆。

home

1424. Please *make yourself* at home. 請你不必客氣。(如
home [houm] 同在自己家裏一
樣罷。)
1425. I will buy it for you *at my way home.* 我回家的時候買給
你。

1426. *He is away from home* 他出去了幾天。
for some days.
1427. *He is never at home* 這些時候他總不在
these times. 家。
1428. *How are all at home?* 府上各位都好嗎?
1429. "*Home, home, sweet* 家乎,家乎,快樂之
home; 家;
"*There is no place like* 天下無處可比我家。
home."

hope

1430. *Have you any hope?* 你有希望麼?
hope [houp]
1431. *There is no hope* 沒有什麼希望。
whatever.
1432. *There is still some* 還有一點希望。
hope.
1433. *He is past all hope.* 他已絕望了。(病篤)
1434. *I hope you will do so.* 我希望你能做這個。
1435. *I hope to do so* 我想不久是這樣做。
shortly.
1436. *I hope he will come,* 我望他會來,恐怕靠
but it is doubtful. 不住。
doubtful [daʊt'ful]
1437. *I am afraid there is* 我恐怕他(女)沒有
no hope for her. 希望了。
afraid [ə'freɪd']
1438. *He came up to Peking* 他到北京來,是想找
in the hope of getting 點事故。
employment.
employment [em'plɔɪ'ment]
1439. *I hoped he would* 我望他坐這邊車來。
come by this train.

1440. *I hope you will succeed in the coming examination.* 這次試驗我望你功成。

succeed [səksiyd/]

hour

1441. *He will be here in an hour or two.* 過一兩點鐘他就會到這裏來。

1442. *At what hour shall I boil water for tea?* 我甚麼時候纔燒水泡茶呢?

1443. *We started out in the small hours of the morning.* 我們是下半晚動身

1444. *It is impossible to say to an hour when I return.* 我是甚麼時候回來，說不定。

impossible [imposəbl]

how

1445. *How long have you been studying English?* 你的英語學過多久了?

1446. *How long do your holidays last?* 你們的假放多久呢?

last [la:st]

1447. *How many hours does it take to go there?* 到那裏去，要幾點鐘呢?

1448. *How many does the crew of this boat consist of?* 這船有多少船員呢?

crew [kruw]

1449. *How soon will you go?* 你甚麼時候動身呢?

1450. *How far off is it?* 有多遠呢?

off = away

1451. *How old* would you take me to be? 你猜我有多大年紀?
1452. *How unlucky!* 真不幸啊!
1453. Do you know *how to swim?* 你會游水嗎?
1454. *How* did you make such a mistake? 你如何弄得這樣錯?
1455. *How* is this to be done? done [dvn] 這是怎樣做的?
1456. *How* will this do? 這個如何?
1457. *How* did it happen? 這怎麼弄的?
1458. *How* is butter selling? how=at what price. 奶油賣甚麼價?
1459. *How* do you say this in English? 這句話，英語是怎麼說的?
1460. *How is it that* you didn't come yesterday? 你昨天怎麼不來?
1461. I have come to see *how* you are. 我來看看你是甚麼情形。
1462. I don't know *how to* ride, and I am afraid I should fall off. 我不會騎馬，並且怕從馬上跌下來。
1463. *How* is the road ahead? 前途好走嗎?
1464. *How kind of you to* do that! 勞你做那個!
1465. *How old* are you? 貴庚是什麼?
1466. *How do you like* China? 你喜歡不喜歡中國?

hurry

1467. You need not *hurry* to return it. 你可以不必急急的還來。

hurry [hʌr'i]

1468. I'm not *in a hurry*. 我並不急。

1469. *There is no hurry* about the matter. 這事不必急。

idea

1470. I *had no idea* it would take so long. 我想不到還要弄這們久。

1471. I *have not the faintest idea* about the matter. 這事我毫不知道。

faintest [feɪnt/ɪst]

1472. That is a *good idea*. 那是一個好主意。

1473. Would you please tell me your *ideas* on the subject without any reserve? 你可以將你對於這事的意見完全告訴我麼?

subject [sʌb'ʤɪkt], *reserve* [rɪzə:ʌ/]

1474. Just *give me an idea* of the book. 請你將這書的大意說一說。

1475. My *idea* is that..... 我的意思是.....

1476. I thought I would go but I gave up the *idea*. 我本想去的,現在決不去了。

1477. A *bright idea* struck him. 他想出一個好主意了。

if

1478. *If* I can get away, I will go to join you there next week. 如我能脫身,下禮拜必到那邊跟隨你。

1479. *If* he did say so, you needn't believe him. 假如他真是這樣說的,你可以不必信他罷。
1480. Ask him *if* he will be at home to-night. 問他今晚在家不?
1481. *If I were* you, I would not do it. 若我是你,決不做此。
1482. *If* somebody were to give you a million dollars how would you spend it? 假如有人給你百萬元,你將怎樣用呢?
1483. *If* he should not be in when you call, you had better write him a letter. 你若是會不着他,最好寫封信給他。

ill

1484. I am *too ill* to attend to business. 我的病太重,不能做事。
1485. I am sorry to hear that your mother is seriously *ill*. 聽說令堂病重,我狠望心的。

seriously [sia'riəsli]

1486. Take care you do not make yourself *ill*. 留心點,不要把你自己弄病了。
1487. One should not *speak ill* of others. 不要說人家的壞話。
1488. Do not *think ill* of me if I do so. 假如我是這樣做,你莫以為我是壞心。
1489. I *felt ill* at ease. 太閒暇我倒覺得不舒服。
1490. I met him *in the street* as I was coming here. 我到這裏來的時候,在街上遇着他。

美國謂之 on the street.

1491. Do you take sugar *in* your tea? 你的茶裏要糖麼?
- sugar [shu'ga]
1492. I returned home *in a street-car*. 我坐電車回的。
1493. I am going to finish this *in about three weeks*. 我把這功夫做完,差不多要三禮拜。
1494. Another steamer will sail for San Francisco *in a week*. 過一禮拜再有一條船開舊金山。
- San Francisco [senfransis'ko]
1495. I am *in doubt whether* to go or stay. 我的行止,尙沒有定。
1496. His house is built *in foreign style*. 他的房子是照洋式起的。
- style [stail]
1497. The cherries are now *in full bloom*. 櫻花現在正開得好。
1498. You may write it either *in ink or in pencil*. 你可用墨水或鉛筆寫。
1499. Wash your hands *in hot water*. 用熱水洗手罷。
1500. *In my hurry* I forgot to lock the door. 我急忙的時候,忘記鎖門。
1501. You are mistaken *in that*. 那樁事情,是你錯了。
1502. There will be a holiday *in honour of the event*. 將放假一日,以示紀念這事。
- event [ivent]

1503. The steamer *will be in* 輪船明日可到。
to-morrow.

1504. He is *in for examina-* 他來考外交官。
tions for diplomatic ser-
vice.

diplomatic [dipləmæ'tik]

indeed

1505. That was *indeed* a 那樁事情真是極荒
serious blunder. 謬。

1506. I called at your house 今天早晨到府上奉
this morning, but you were 看,你又出去了。
out.—Did you *indeed!* I 一是真的嗎!真對
am very sorry. 不起。

1507. *Indeed!* that is sur- 真的嗎!真奇怪呀!
prising.

inquire

1508. There was a man here 一兩點鐘以前,有人
an hour or two ago *inquir-* 在這裏問你。
ing for you.

1509. If any one shou'd come 如有人來會我,就說
inquiring for me, say that 我去了要兩天功
I am away for two days. 夫纔回來。

1510. We immediately *in-* 我們即刻就調查那
quired into that affair. 件事情。

1511. He came to *inquire* 他來問你的好。
after your health.

inside

1512. One of his stockings 他有一隻襪子穿反
was inside out. 了。

stockings [stok'igz]

instead

1513. I missed my way by turning to the right *instead* of to the left. 我走錯了路,因要轉左手,我倒轉了右手。

instead [insted/]

1514. He came in the evening *instead* of the morning. 要他早晨來,他却晚上來。

intend

1515. How long do you *intend* to stay in France? 你預備在法國住多久?

1516. Do you *intend* to go to Kuling this summer? 今年夏天你打算到牯嶺去嗎?

1517. How do you *intend* to spend this summer vacation? 今年暑假,你打算怎樣過?

1518. I *intend* to go by the nine o'clock train. 我決定坐九點鐘的火車去。

o'clock [əklɒk/]

1519. What do you *intend* to do with it? 這樁事情,你打算怎麼做呢?

intention

1520. It is not my own *intention*. 這不是我自己的主意。

1521. Many thanks for your kind *intentions*. 勞你聖心,感激得很。

1522. I *had no intention* to deceive you. 我並未起心欺你。

deceive [disiyv/]

1523. With the *intention* of visiting one of my old friends, I broke my journey at Soochow. 我因為想會一個老朋友,所以在蘇州就下了車。
1524. Although he is a hard master, his *intentions* are good. 主人雖然嚴厲,然而他的心地却很好。
1525. He is the last man to do such a thing *intentionally*. 他是有意做這樁事的最後的一人。

intentionally [inten/shəneli]

interest

1526. These things do not *interest* me very much. 這些事情於我都沒有大趣味。
1527. I was very much *interested* in your speech. 你說的一段話,我覺得非常有趣。
1528. He *showed no interest* to what I said. 我所說的,他好像不注意。
1529. How much *interest* do they *give* at that bank? 那銀行的利錢是多少?
1530. I have come to China to investigate the *commercial interests* of this country. 我到中國來是調查中國商情的。

investigate [invest/iget], commercial [kəme:/shəl]

1531. There were many other exhibits of *interest*. 還有許多有趣的陳列品。

into

1532. Would you kindly *inquire into* the matter for me? 請你過細爲我調查可以嗎?

1533. He will *go into business* after graduation. 他畢業後,就要辦實業。

graduation [grædyuei/shən]

it

1534. I can't find my pencil. 我找不着鉛筆,那裏
Where is *it*? 去了?

1535. Here *it* is! 在這裏!

1536. There is some one at the door. Who is *it*? 門口有人,是誰?

1537. Who was *it* you saw? 你看見的是誰?

1538. *It* is getting dark. 黑暗起來了。

1539. *It* was blowing hard at that time. 那時風大得很。

1540. *It* is still early; stay a little longer. 現在還早,再坐一刻罷。

1541. *It* is striking six. 纔打六下,[鐘]

1542. How far is *it* to your house? 到府上去有多少路?

1543. *It* is six weeks since I saw you last. 上次會面是在六禮拜前。

1544. What time is *it*? 現在是甚麼時候?
= What's the time?

1545. I suppose they are still *at it* in the billiard room. 我猜他們恐怕還在彈子房裏打彈子。

1546. How is *it* with you to-day? 你今天怎麼樣?[問病]

1547. I was too late *as ill luck would have it!* 我來晏了運氣真壞呢!

1548. There is no help for *it*. 沒有法子。

1549. He has *got the worst of* it. 他失敗了。[議論等]

worst [wɜːst]

1550. Did you *have a good* time of it in the vacation? 你假期中快樂嗎?

1551. *If it were not for this,* I should go. 要不是爲這事我早去了。

1552. *It* looks like rain. 有雨的樣子。

1553. *It* is lighter in my room than in yours. 我的房比你的房亮。

1554. Does *it* ever snow in Hongkong? 香港也下雪麼?

1555. We have no horse; so we must *foot it*. 我們沒有馬只好步行罷。

1556. That's *the beauty of* it. 這是這事的美點。

beauty [byuw/ti]

1557. *To put it mildly,* I don't care for him at all. 和平點說,我一點都不管他。

mildly [maild/li]

1558. "It is an ill wind that blows nobody good,"

join

1559. I wouldn't *join* that society if I were you. 設若我是你,決不入那個會。

society [sosai'iti]

1560. He will *join* us at Tientsin. 他同我們在天津聚會。

just

1561. I was *just* thinking of that, when you said so. 你纔說出,我也正想到那裏。
1562. Will you *just* look, and see whether it is going to clear up? 你去望望,看天氣會晴麼?
1563. Please *just* let me look. 讓我看一看。
1564. For three months, *just* about. 恰好滿三月。
1565. I tell you, they are *just* as good—if not better. 我告訴你,即是不比那個好,也是一樣好的。
1566. *Just* as you please. 隨你的意思罷。
1567. That's *just* like him. 那人非常像他。
1568. He has *just* arrived. 他纔到的。
1569. That is *just* the very thing I want. 那正是我想要的。
1570. It is *just* as you say. 這與你所說的一樣。
1571. This is *just* what I expected. 正是我所希望的。
1572. Yes, that's *just* what I thought. 對啦!這正是我所想的。
1573. He is a *just* and honest man. 他是一個正直忠厚的人。
1574. *Just* so. 正是這樣。
1575. "Be *just* and fear not!" 正直一點,不要害怕。

keep, kept

1576. I wish to go out; will you have the kindness to *keep* my place? 我想出去,你可以代我看守座位嗎?
1577. Do you *keep* boats on hire? 你有船出租嗎?
boats [bouts], hire [haie]
1578. They *keep* five or six *servants*. 他們用五六個僕人。
1579. My father *keeps* two *horses*. 我的父親喂了兩匹馬。
1580. He is a great deal better and does not *keep* his bed now. 他好得多了,現在已經起牀了。
1581. He *keeps* good hours. 他狠能按時.[歸家等]
1582. I will certainly *keep* my promise to you. 我對你決不食言。
1583. Do you *keep* a diary? 你寫日記嗎?
diary [dai'eri]
1584. I don't like *keeping* house. 我不愛當家。
1585. Don't *keep* anything back from me. 不要瞞我。
1586. It is no use *keeping* it back. 瞞着無用。
1587. *Keep* the dinner hot till I come back. 莫讓飯菜冷了,等我回來。
1588. I think your watch *keeps* better time than mine does. 我想你的錶比我的準些。

1589. *Keep it as long as you like.* 隨你用多久.[借物用語]
1590. *He keeps a shop in New York.* 他在紐約開了一個店。
1591. *Keep it up! Don't let the game cease.* 接下去,不要散場
[遊戲等]
cease [siyz]
1592. *Flannel serves best to keep out the cold.* 法郎絨最能禦寒。
flannel [flæn/1]
1593. *I can hardly keep from laughing.* 我實在忍不住要笑。
laughing [la:ʃig]
1594. *This meat will keep for two or three days.* 這肉可以留兩三天。
1595. *Keep off the grass!* 莫踏草地!
grass [gra:s]
1596. *Keep still!* 莫動!莫鬧!
=Be quiet.
1597. *School keeps on till four o'clock.* 學校到四點鐘纔散課。
keeps on =is held
1598. *These apples will keep.* 這些蘋果可以久放。
1599. *Will this milk keep till to-morrow?* 這牛奶能放到明天嗎?
1600. *I hope I have not kept you waiting.* 我希望沒有使你等我。
1601. *I was kept awake all last night by the storm.* 昨晚的風雨使我睡不着。
1602. *What kept you there.* 你在那裏幹什麼?

1603. He *kept his room* for six weeks. 他六禮拜沒有出房門。[疾病]
1604. The child *kept crying* all the night. 小孩哭了一通晚。

kill

1605. He *killed* himself by poison. 他服毒自盡了。
poison [poi'zn]
1606. Are you sure that frost *won't kill* those plants? 你的確曉得那些植物經霜不死嗎?
won't [wɔ:nt]
1607. One man was *killed* and another injured. 死一箇人傷一箇人。
injured [in'jəd]
1608. That's to "*kill two birds with one stone*" 那就是一舉兩得。
birds [bɜ:dz]

kind

1609. *It is very kind of you* to call on me. 你來看我，真是客氣。
1610. *Any kind* will do. 不論那樣都可以。
1611. What *kind* of pen do you generally use? 你常用的筆是那一種?

know

1612. No one *knows* where he has gone. 沒有人知道他到那裏去了。
knows [no:z]
1613. How should I *know*? 我如何能知道呢?

1614. I woldn't have done it if I *had known*. 我要是早知道,決不會做的。
1615. I wish I *had known* it before. 我希望我早就知道。
1616. We were silent, not *knowing* what to say. 我們通不做聲,不知道怎樣說好。
silent [sai'lent]
1617. Who *knows*? 誰知道?
1618. *Knowing* fellow, isn't it? 假作曉事的人,是不是?
1619. There is no *knowing*. 如何的沒有人知道。
- last
1620. I could not attend the meeting *last evening*. 昨晚我不能到會。
1621. When did you see him *last*? 最近你是那天會了他的?
1622. This fine weather won't *last* much longer. 這樣好天氣過不多久的。
1623. A fire broke out in Hongkew *last night*. 昨晚虹口失了火。
1624. I came across him at Nankin Road *the night before last*. 前晚我在南京路遇了他。
1625. The weather has been colder this year than *last*. 今年比去年冷。
1626. It would be *the last thing* to be suspected of him. 這就是可疑他最末的事。

1627. She looked very well when I saw her *last*. 我上次看見他(女), 好像很好。

looked [lukt]

1628. *At last*, it has stopped raining. 到底雨不下了。

late

1629. He is always *late*; he never comes in time. 他是常常遲到;他總不按時到。

1630. The number of foreign visitors to China has greatly increased *of late years*. 近年外國人來中國遊歷的人數大大的增加了。

foreign [fo:/rin] visitors [viz/itez]

1631. Is it so *late* as that? 是那樣晏了嗎?

1632. We have very little rain *of late*. 近來雨下得很少。

1633. It is too *late* now to do anything. 於今太遲,不能設法了。

1634. The *later* the better. 愈遲愈好。

1635. Are you a *late riser*? 你是起得晏的嗎?

1636. He came very *late* last night. 他昨晚來得極晏。

1637. Excuse me for coming so *late*. 對不起我來遲了。

1638. This is *the latest magazine*. 這是最近出的雜誌。

magazine [mægeziyn/]

1639. You may hear by tomorrow afternoon *at latest*. 縱遲到明天下午你可以得着消息。

1640. The school was established by *the late* Mr. Chen. 這學校是已故的陳君辦的。

Chen.

1641. “It is never *too late* 能改尙不爲遲。
to mend.”

lay

1642. He *lays by* some 他每月儲蓄一點錢。
money every month.

1643. I have been *laid up* 我因爲受了寒睡了。
with the cold.

1644. We are all ready to 我們通預備爲國犧
lay down our lives for the 牲。
country.

1645. How many *eggs* do 你的鷄可以生多少
your hens *lay*? 蛋?(每天).

lead

1646. Where does that road 那條路通何處?
lead!

1647. I was entirely *mised* 這樁事情,我是完全
about the matter. 弄錯了。

least

1648. *At least* you must 至少你要曉得這個。
know this.

1649. We are not *in the* 我們一點都沒有想
least thinking of it. 到這個。

1650. He came when we 我們沒有望他,他倒
least expected him. 來了。

leave, left

1651. I will *leave* the book 我把這本書寄在你
with you. 這裏。

1652. May I *leave* this parcel 我可以把這包裹放
here? 在這裏嗎?

parcel [pa:sl]

1653. Did the postman *leave* any letters? 郵差送了信來沒有?
- postman [poust/mən]
1554. I *leave the matter with* you. 這事我交把你做罷。
1655. Did he *leave a note* for me? 他寫了一張條子放在這裏給我沒有呢?
- note [nout]
1656. I will ask you to *leave word* at his house. 我請你寫一張條子放在他家。
1557. I *leave the choice to* you. 讓你選罷。
1658. How much?—I *leave it* to you. 多少錢?—隨意給罷。
1659. *Leave it as it is.* 不必動罷。[指器具]
1660. I'm *left out of the* invitation. 我未受招待。
1661. Well, we will *leave off* here to-day. 好,今天講到此處。
[課堂用語]
1662. He sent me a card to *take his leave.* 他寄來一個郵片,與我辭行。
1663. I have *left off* studying English for a long time. 我長久沒讀英文。
1664. How many are *left over*? 剩了多少。
1665. He *left a large family.* 他的後人很多。
1666. I shall not get to sleep till this pain *leaves me.* 等到這個不痛了,纔睡得着。

less

1667. It *takes less time* to change cars at Sincere Company. 在先施公司換車不要多久。(電車)
1668. You could hardly get a good one for *less than* that. 比那再便宜,你想要好貨就不行。
1669. It takes *less than* an hour to go from here to Woosung. 從這裏到吳淞,不要一點鐘。

lend

1670. I shall be glad to *lend it* to you. 我狠願意把這個借給你。
1671. I *lent* him two hundred dollars last spring. 去年春天我借給他兩百元。
1672. Will you return me the book I *lent* you the other day? 從前借給你的書,可以還我麼?

lesson

1673. I *give* her *lessons* in English. 我用英語教他(女)的課。
1674. He *learned* his *lessons* by heart. 他默記他的功課。
1675. What *lesson* do we have in the first hour? 我們頭一點鐘是甚麼功課?
1676. I will see you when *lesson* is over. 功課完了的時候,我來會你。
1677. I thank you for the *lesson* you gave me. 感謝你的教訓。

let

1678. *Let me see!* 讓我看。
 1679. Here, *let me whisper* 來!我細聲告你。
in your ear.
whisper [whis/pə]
 1680. Be sure not to *let the* 切不要讓火熄了。
fire go out.
 1681. *Let me know* 立刻打電話告訴我。
immediately by telephone.
 1682. I will *let you have it* 我便宜賣給你罷。
very cheap.
 1683. This water-proof coat 這件雨衣真沒用,見
is no use; it lets the rain 雨就浸過來了。
come through at once.
 1684. Please *let down the* 請放下窗子。
window.
 1685. Mind you, don't *let* 切記不要洩漏秘密。
the secret out.
secret [siy/krit]
 1686. How much will you 這要租多少錢。[房
let it for? 子等]
 1687. He *lets the dog loose* 晚上他把狗子放了。
at night.
 1688. *Let me speak for a* 讓我說一說。
moment.

letter

1689. There is *a letter* for 有一封信給你的。
you.
 1690. Did you *get any letter* 你接到家信沒有?
from home?

1691. I should like, if possible, to have a *letter* of introduction from you. 若是能行我想得先
生一封介紹信。

introduction [introdak/shən]

1692. I will let you know *by letter*. 我寫信告訴你罷。

lie

1693. The fault *lies* on your side. 錯處在你。

1694. He has plenty of money *lying* idle. 他有許多錢放在那裏空。

1695. I *was lying* down for a nap. 我躺下睡一睡。

1696. The ship *lies* at the pier. 船停在碼頭旁邊。

wharf [wɔ:hɜ:f]

1697. Does the snow ever *lie* in Uрга? 庫倫有積雪不溶的
時候麼?

snow [snə]

life, lives

1698. He remained a bachelor *for all his life*. 他是獨身到老。

1699. This picture resembles him to *life*. 這個像和他的活人
一樣。

1700. He *lost his life* in the railway accident. 他的性命喪於火車
肇事。

1701. "The cat *has nine lives*." 貓有九命。(言其與
他獸不同)

light

1702. Please move a little; you *are in my light*. 請你讓一點兒,因為
你遮了我的亮。

move [mu:v]

1703. She *makes light* of her trouble. 他(女)不以他的自
己的困難為憂。

1704. Please *light the gas stove* for me. 請你爲我發燃煤氣爐。

gas [gæs], stove [sto:v]

1795. Can you *throw any light* on it? 你能將此說明麼。

1706. I am a *light sleeper*. 我是少眠的人。

like

1707. Do you *like* painting? 你歡喜畫麼。

1708. I *feel like* resting. 我想休息了。

1709. He was *like* to fall. 他有點要跌倒的樣子。

1710. I *should like* to hear her sing. 我狠歡喜聽他(女)唱歌。

1711. Do you *like* the Chinese oranges or the American ones? 你歡喜吃中國橙子還是美國橙子?

oranges [or'ɪnʒɪz]

1712. What makes you talk *like that*? 你怎麼會那樣說的?

talk [to:k]

1713. Every man has his *likes and dislikes*. 人各有所好有所惡。

1714. Things cannot always be *to one's liking*. 事事豈能盡如人意。

1715. I *should like* to know who told you so. 我狠願曉得這事是誰告訴你的。

1716. *How do you like* Amoy? 你覺得廈門怎樣?

1717. Did you ever hear *the like*? 你還聽過同樣的沒有?

1718. "*Like* master, *like* man!" 見其主便知其僕。

likely

1719. I think it *likely*. 我想這也差不多。
1720. *Most likely* he will do it. 大概他會做罷。
1721. What is *the most likely time* to find him at home? 他大概甚麼時候在家?
1722. I thought *very likely* you'd drop in this evening. 我想大概你今晚會順便到這裏來。

line

1723. I'll just *write them a line*. 我只寄一短信給他們。
1724. You will find the phrase in the sixth *line* of the first page from the beginning. 你可從第一面第六行中尋出那熟語。
- phrase [fre:z]
1725. We went out fishing *with rod and line*. 我們可帶釣竿和線去釣魚。

little

1726. Wait *a little*, please. 請稍等一等。
1727. There is *a little* hope of the sick man's recovery. 病人復原的希望很少。
- recovery [rikav'ər]
1728. I *little* expected that he would succeed so well. 我不料他能成這樣的大功。
1729. He could save *little* from the fire, as it broke out very near his house. 火起在近鄰他恐怕救不出甚麼。

1730. I *little* thought he would go so far as that. 我想不到他竟進行到那個地步。
1731. Can you speak German?—Yes, I can speak it *a little*. 你能說德國話麼?—我略能說幾句。
1732. A *little* sleep will set you right. 你睡一睡就會好的。
1733. The airship was seen like *a little spot* in the sky. 飛船在天上好像一黑點。
1734. We were *not a little* surprised to hear of his death. 聽見他的死耗,我們不甚驚奇。

live

1735. He *lives* comfortably. 他過日子很安樂。
1736. He *lives on* about fifty dollars a month. 他一月要用五十元之譜。
1737. Are you *living* there still? 你還住在那裏嗎?
1738. Is he *living* in the same house as before? 他現在還是住在從前住的房子裏嗎?
1739. Few men *live to be* seventy. 人生七十古來稀。

long

740. *How long* have you been living in Canton? 你在廣州住了多久?
741. *How long* have you had a cold? 你傷寒病了多久?
742. Do you think that he *will stop long* in Kirin? 你猜他將在吉林久住麼?
743. We shall meet again *before long*. 我們不久又可相見。

1744. He's *a long time* coming. 他來要很久。
 1745. *The long and short* of the matter is this. 這事大概如此。

look

1746. You are not *looking up to the mark* to-day. 今日你的神氣不很好。
 1747. Just *look* and you will see. 你只望一下子,就會知道。
 1748. *Look, look!* over there! 瞧!瞧那裏!
 1749. *Look out!* 注意!
 1750. It *looked like rain* yesterday, didn't it? 昨天不是要下雨的樣子嗎?
 1751. He does not *look* a Javaneſe. 他不像爪哇人。
 1752. I shall *look in* on my way to the station. 我到車站去,順便一探問。
 1753. It is not so good as it *looks*. 這是中看不中用。
 1754. The guests are *well looked after* at that hotel. 那客棧招待客人很周到。
 looked [lukt]
 1755. I am *looking for* letter from him. 我正望他的來信。
 1756. *Look in* when you are passing by. 你經過的時候,請你順便來看看。
 1757. My study *looks over* the garden. 我的書房望見花園。
 1758. Just *look at* these things? 你看這些東西呀!

1759. Glad to see you *looking* so well. 看見你強健我狠歡喜。
1760. You *look out of sorts*. 你像有點不舒服。
1761. You *look pleased* about something. 你好像有甚麼事得意。

lose

1762. There! we have *lost* the train! 呀!車子已經開了!
1763. I have *lost* my watch on the way. 我的錶在路上失了。
1764. Only lately he *lost* his wife. 他喪偶不久。
1765. She *lost* her health sitting up to nurse her father. 他(女)因為看護他父親的病自己也病了。
1766. Do not *lost* your chance.

chance [cha:ns]

1767. I hear that Mr. B. is *losing* by his business. 我聽說B君經商失敗。
1768. Don't *lose* your heart. 你不要灰心。
1769. Everybody *loses* temper sometimes. 無論誰,總有發怒的時候。

loss

1770. I am at a *loss* what to do. 我現在不知怎樣做纔好。
1771. What is the *estimated* loss? 估計損失若干?

estimated [es'timeitid]

lot

1772. How much *for the lot*? 多少錢一套?
1773. There are several *build:ng lots* to let near *my house*. 我家近傍有幾處地皮出租。
1774. He has *a lot of money*. 他有許多錢。
1775. Let us decide it *by lot*. 讓我們拈阄解決罷

make, made

1776. I am going to *make a plum grove* there. 我想在那裏開個梅園。
grove [grɔ:v]
1777. What do you *make of* this? 這怎麼解?[文章等]
1778. I am very happy to *make your acquaintance*. 與你相識我很快樂。
acquaintance [ækweɪntəns]
1779. Please *make a parcel* of these books. 請把這些書做一包。
1780. I can't *make out* what he's up to. 他做到什麼程度了
我不清楚。
1781. I cannot *make out* this word: the writing is so bad. 我看不出,這字寫得
很糊塗。
1782. You must not *make sport of* such a serious subject. 這種重要事不可當
兒戲。
serious [siə'riəz]
1783. Don't *make a fool of* me. 不要愚弄我。

1784. It doesn't *make* any *difference*. 這沒有甚麼分別。
difference [dif'ərəns]
1785. You'd better *make it up with him to be friends* again. 你頂好再與他往來罷。
1786. They would *make a nice present* for any one. 不論送誰,總是一件好禮物。
present [pre'zənt,-znt]
1787. He would *make a good man* for the navy, don't you think so? 他學海軍必可成就,你想對嗎?
navy [nei'vi]
1788. He was compelled to *make over his estate* to his creditors. 他不得已,只好把他的家產抵債。
compelled [kəmpeld'], *estate* [esteit'] *creditors* [kred'itəz]
1789. *Make her come up* stairs. 叫他(女)上樓來。
upstairs [-steəz]
1790. He can *make himself understood* in four languages. 他通四國語言。
understood [ʌndəstud']
1791. I couldn't *make myself understood*. 我不能表白出我自己的意思。
1792. Sit down! *Make yourself at home*. 請坐!不要客氣[如在家一般]
1793. You are *making him out* to be an utter fool. 你弄得他完全變為一個癡子了。
1794. The material and *make* are both excellent. 材料和做工都極好
material [mə'tiəriəl], *excellent* [ek'sələnt]

1795. This one is of German *make.* 這是德國做的。
 German [jə:'mæn]
1796. Have you *made any long voyages?* 你航過遠程沒有呢?
 voyages [vo'iɪjɪz]
1797. He *made me a handsome present.* 他送我一件好禮物。
 handsome [hænsəm]
1798. He accompanied a certain millionaire and *made a tour of Europe.* 他和一個富豪同遊歐洲。
 accompanied [əkəm/pənid], certain [sə:'tɪn],
 millionaire [milyəneɪ/], tour [tuə], Europe [yurəp]
1799. This table *is very well made.* 這桌子做的狠精工
1800. Many thanks for the beautiful *present you made the other day.* 上次承你送重禮多謝多謝,
1801. This is a *foreign-made one.* 這是洋貨。
 foreign [fo:'rɪn]
1802. Have you *made out our bill?* 我們的賬開出來了沒有?
1803. He *made a clean breast of it* to me. 這事他已經對我剖明了。
 clean [kli:n], breast [brest]
1804. The ship *made port early* in the morning. 船今早到得狠早。
 early [ə:'li]
1805. The newspapers caught *it up and made the most of it.* 報紙得了這事,故意張大其辭。
 caught [ke:t]

1806. I *made up* the rest 餘額歸我湊齊了.
out of my own pocket.

man

1807. He is a *man of the world*. 他是個深知世故的人。

1808. He is a *man of business*. 他是個事務家。

1809. I have known him *man and boy*. 我自小就認識他。

1810. We are *short of men*. 我們缺人。

1811. How many *men* are required? 要多少人呢?

1812. This *gentleman* has just been telling me of your daughter's marriage. 這位先生剛告訴我令愛結婚的事情。

manage

1813. I leave you to *manage* it as you think best. 我把這個交你辦理，儘你以爲最好的做。

1814. Can you *manage* to get it done by Tuesday? 你能設法在禮拜二做好嗎?

1815. You need not take any trouble about it; I will *manage* it for you. 你不要急，我替你辦罷。

manner

1816. She has no *manner*. 他(女)不知道禮節。

1817. I came to China to study the customs and *manners of the people*. 我到中國來是研究風俗人情的。

many

1818. *How many* do you think will come? 你請有幾位來?
1819. I would prefer a good knowledge of a few things to a bad knowledge of *many*. 我想與其甚麼事都祇略為懂得,不如精通幾件的好。
1820. *Many* of his dramas were played on the stage. 他著的戲曲,在舞臺演過的很多。
1821. There is *one too many*. 多一個。

match

1822. I am *no match* for him. 我敵不過他。
1823. The shade does not *match*. 這顏色不合。[婦人之服裝]
1824. They are a *well-matched couple*. 他們是一對相稱的夫妻。
1825. I am going to see the *football match* at the Public Field. 我往公共體育場去看賽足球。

matter

1826. It *doesn't matter*. 這不礙甚麼。
1827. Something is the *matter* with the machine. 機器必定出了毛病。
machine [meshiyn/]
1828. *What's the matter* with him that he doesn't come? 他為甚麼不來呢?

1929. It is a *matter of taste*. 這是關於趣味的。
taste [teist]
1830. It is no laughing *matter*. 這不是好笑的事。
laughing [la:fɪŋ]
1831. *No matter* how often I 無論我找他多少次，
call, he is always out. 他總是出去了。
often [o:fən.o:fɪtən]
1832. Is anything the *matter* 他出了甚麼事嗎？
with him ?
1833. It is a *matter of* 這是一定的。
course.

may, might

1834. She *may* have not 他(女)或者是沒有
received the letter. 收到那信。
1835. My friend Mr. Wang 我的朋友王君到此，
is here. *May* I introduce 可以介紹給先生
him to you ? 嗎？
1836. How much *may* the 一共要多少錢？
whole lot come to ?
1837. He promised to be 他答應十二點鐘到
there at twelve o'clock, so 那裏，所以現在他
he *may* be there now. 或者在那裏了。
promised [prə'mɪst]
1838. How many *may* I have 五塊錢可買多少？
for five dollars ?
1839. You *may* choose for 你自己選罷。
yourself.
choose [tʃu:z]
1840. When *may* I have the 甚麼時候再可以會
pleasure of seeing you 着你呢？
again ?

1841. That *may* be. 那或許是的。
1842. If you like, I *might* get your ticket for you. 你如高興,我可以替你弄一張券。
ticket [tik/it]
1843. The damage was not so serious as *might have been*. 實在的損失沒有像豫想的大。
damage [dæm/ij]
1844. *Might* I trouble you to hand me that inkstand? 勞你挪那隻墨水瓶給我,好麼?
1845. I do not remember his face exactly, but I *might* recognize him if I saw him. 他的面貌我記不大清楚,但是再會着他我可以認得。
exactly [egzaekt/li], recognize [rek/əgnaiz]

mean, meant

1846. What does this word *mean*? 這個字是甚麼意思?
1847. When do you *mean* to go? 你打算甚麼時候去?
1848. You don't *mean* it! 你不是這個意思罷!
1849. What do you *mean* by that? 那是甚麼意思?
1850. *Meaning* me? 意思指我嗎?
1851. What is the *meaning* of it all? 全體是甚麼意思?
1852. I dare say you *meant* well enough. 我敢說,你的好意夠了。
dare [deə], meant [ment]
1853. Is that bell *meant* for my train? 鈴子響,不是我坐的車子要開了嗎?

measure

1954. I only *measured* it by 我只用眼睛估算。
the eye.
measured [mezʰəd]
1855. It *measures* three feet. 這個量起來有三尺。
1856. I want you to *measure* 替我量量尺寸,做一
me for a new coat. 件新衣。

meet, met

1857. I have *met* him before. 我從前會過他的。
1858. Did you not *meet* him 你在歐洲沒有遇着
in Europe? 他嗎?
1859. Mr. Yuan has *met with* 袁君遇了危險。
an accident.
accident [æk'sidnt]
1860. An automobile is to 有一輛汽車到車站
meet us at the station. 來接我們。

mend

1861. I have sent my watch 我已經把我的錶送
to be *mended*. 去修理。
1862. His character must be 他的品行要改纔行。
mended.
character [kærəktə]
1863. This roof was *mended* 這屋頂還只是一月
barely a month ago. 前修了的。
barely [beə'li]
1864. He says there is no 他說這個沒有法子
way of *mending* it. 修理.[物品等]

mention

1865. Oh! don't *mention* it. 呀!不必掛齒。
1866. He did not like to *mention* your name. 他不歡喜提你的名字。
1867. Here's the house I *mentioned* to you. 我告訴你的,就是這棟屋子。

mind

1868. No, *never mind*. 不要緊。
1869. I will *put you in mind* of it. 我將使你記得這個。
1870. *Mind* that you come in good time to-morrow. 你記著,明天要按時到。
1871. There is nowhere like New York *to my mind*. 我的意思是沒有那處可比紐約。
1872. *Mind* you don't fall in going down stairs. 下梯子的時候,要留心莫跌倒。
1873. Why do you not *tell your mind* to him? 你爲甚不把你的意思告訴他?
1874. His workmanship is not much *to my mind*. 他的手工,我不大賞識。
1875. *Would you mind* calling at the Post Office to have this letter registered? 請把這封信送到郵政局去掛號,好嗎?
1876. I don't *mind* the price. 我不在乎價錢。
1877. He left a boy to *mind the shop*. 他留個學徒守店。
1878. She is too young to *know her own mind*. 他(女)年紀太輕,自己不能決定。

1879. If it is only rain I should not *mind*, but rain and wind together are too much. 單下雨不礙我甚麼，但是風雨齊來，就受不了。
1880. He did not *mind* anything, but went on with dinner. 他甚麼事都不管，只是吃他的飯。
1881. He always *speaks his mind* freely. 他時常將自己的意見發表無餘。
1882. *Mind* your own business. 莫管閒事。

mine

1883. I have been to West Lake to see a friend of mine off. 我往西湖去送我的朋友的行。
1884. Is this yours?—No, it is not mine. 這是你的嗎？—不是，這不是我的。

miss

1885. The boy has been *missing* from his home for some days. 這孩子失掉幾天了。
1886. May be he *missed* the train. 或者是他趕不上火車。
missed [mist]
1887. How many are *missing*? 失掉多少?
1888. Would it not be a pity to *miss the opportunity*? 失掉機會豈不可惜嗎?
opportunity [opə:tyuə'niti]
1889. *Hit or miss*, I'll try it. 不論成敗我一定要試。

1890. I was very sorry to *miss your call.* 你來我不在家,抱歎
得很.

1891. We all *missed* you very much. 你去了,我那覺得狠
寂寞的.

mistake, mistook, mistaken

1892. You *have made a mistake.* 你錯了.

1893. There is some *mistake.* 有錯處.

1894. It is a *very serious mistake.* 這是個狠大的錯處.

1895. Do not be afraid of *making mistakes.* 錯了不要緊的.

1896. The *mistake* is on my side. 錯處在我.

1897. Are you certain there is *no mistake?* 你的確曉得沒有錯
嗎?

1898. He often *makes mistakes* in calculations. 他時常算錯了.

calculations [kælkyule'ʃenz]

1899. He *mistook* you for somebody else, I suppose. 我猜他是認錯了,把
你當別人.

1900. Aren't you *mistaken?* 你不是錯了嗎?

1901. He graduated from the Pekin Government University, *if I am not mistaken.* 假如我沒記錯;他是
北京大學畢業的.

moment

1902. Won't you come in for *a moment?* 你要不要進來一會
子?

1903. I can't tell you at *this moment.* 我此刻不能告訴你

1904. He puts off what he has to do to the last moment. 他將應做的事延擱直到不做不可之時候。

money

1905. Take this money to the Canton Bank. 挪這錢往廣東銀行去。
1906. I have taken no money with me. 我身邊沒帶錢。
1907. He laid out a great deal of money on his furniture. 他置家具用了許多的錢。
furniture [fə:'niʃə]
1908. Are they making much money? 他們賺了許多錢沒有?
1909. I will keep you supplied with money. 我供給你的錢。
supplied [sə'plaid]
1910. We soon became short of money. 不久我們乏錢。
became [bi'keim]
1911. "Money makes the mare go." 有錢能使鬼推磨。
mare [meə]

month

1912. I came up to Tibet last month. 我是上月到西藏的。
month [mʌnθ]
1913. I have been busily engaged all this month. 這個月我忙得很。
busily [biz'ili]
1914. It took six months to build this house. 蓋這所房子,要六個月。

more

1915. It is *more than* I expected. 這比我所豫料的多。
1916. I like flowers *more than* anything else. 我愛花比什麼都多。
flowers [flau/əz] (我最愛花)。
1917. He is *more of* a scholar *than* of a business man. 說他像商人不如說像學者。
scholar [sko/lə]
1918. A house like this will cost *more than* fifty thousand dollars. 像這樣一所房子總在五萬元以上。
cost [koust], dollars [dol/əz]

most

1919. He is forty *at most*. 他至多四十歲。
1920. *Most* of the students understand English fairly well. 多數的學生精通英語。
1921. A great many people attended the conference, but *most* of them were strangers to me. 會場裏到許多的人，但我不認識的很多。
conference [kon/fərəns], strangers [strein/jəz]

mouth

1922. Make an application either in writing or *by word of mouth*. 用文字或言辭以成一種要求。
1923. The dog appeared above the water with the cane *in his mouth*. 這狗子口含木杖現出水面。

move

1924. Help me *move* this table. 幫我抬這桌子
table.
move [muwv], table [tei/bl]
1925. Will you please *move*? 請你讓一讓,好麼?
1926. You have *moved* to Nankin road, I hear. 聽說你搬到南京路
去了.
1927. I am going to *move in* to a new house next month. 下箇月我要搬入新
房子裏去.

much

1928. He has seen *much* of the world. 世界上的事情,他看
得很多.
world [wə:ld]
1929. So *much* the better. 更好了.
1930. I don't see *much* of him lately. 近來會著他的時候
很少.
1931. *How much* do you ask for it? 你這個要多少錢?

must

1932. You really *must* excuse me. 請你原諒.(招待不
過等)
1933. You do not know me, so I *must* introduce myself—I am Mr Lui. 你不認識我,我只得
自己介紹自己—
我就是劉某.
1934. I *must* go inspite of the rain. 雖下雨我一定要去.
1935. *Must* I give you warning before I leave?—We always expect a fortnight's notice. 我去的以前,一定要
通知你嗎?—我們
通是要在兩禮拜
以前通知的.(旅
館等)
warning [wə:n'ig]

1936. It *must* be nearly nine o'clock. 現在一定快到九點鐘了。
1937. I *must* go now.—*Must* you go already? 我一定要去了。—你就要去了嗎?
1938. He always *must* have a finger in every pie. 不論什麼事,他總有份。
finger [fɪŋ'gə], pie [paɪ]
1939. It *must* be ready in three days without fail. 三天以內必預備好,不可失期。
1940. How much *must* I pay extra for it? 另外還要付多少錢呢?
extra [eks'trə]
1941. I *must* be saying good-bye. 我一定要少陪了。
1942. *Must* you leave already ready? 你一定要去了嗎?
1943. I think you *must* have done something to it: it cannot break of itself. 我想一定是你弄壞的:他不見得自己會破。
break [breɪk]

name

1944. What is your *name*? 你叫甚麼名字?
1945. What *name* shall I say? 我說甚麼名字呢?
(僕人在門口問來賓名字之語)
1946. What is your *surname*? 你貴姓?
surname [sə:'neɪm]
1947. He *named* the day for me to come. 他指定叫我來的日期。
1948. *Mr. what's-his-name* will come to-morrow. 那叫做什麼的(某君)明天會來。

1649. I *know* him only *by* 我只聞他的名。
name.
1950. Please *write* your 請將尊名寫上來客
name in the visitors' list. 名簿。多
1951. The child *was* *named* 這小女孩是襲他祖
after her grandmother. 母的名字。

near

1952. The time is *near* at 時期近了。
hand.
1953. Is there no *grocer's* 這近邊沒有雜貨店
near *by*. 嗎?
grocers [gro'səz]
1954. The place is not *near* 這地位還遠了一點。
enough.

necessary

1955. It is absolutely *neces-* 你不可不去。
sary for you to go.
absolutely [æb'səlyuwtli], necessary [nes/isəri]
1956. Is it *necessary* for me 我要不要帶點錢去
to take some money with 呢?—不必罷。
me?—No, not *necessary*.
1957. If you have *the* *neces-* 假如你生活必需的
saries of life, do not com- 通有,就可以不出
plain. 怨言。

need

1958. You *need* not thank me 你用不着如此謝我。
so much.
1959. When you *are* *in* *need* 你要錢用的時候,寫
of money write to me. 信告訴我。
1960. *There* is no *need* of 不必性急。
hurrying.

neither

1961. *Neither* will answer 沒有一個合我的用
my purpose. 途的。

answer [a:n/sə], purpose [pe:/pəs]

1962. I can understand *neither* French *nor* German. 我不懂法文也不懂
德文。

nor [no:;no]

never

1963. I *never* did such a 我從來沒有做過這
thing? 事。

1964. You have *never* seen it 你從來沒見過這個
before? 嗎?

before [bifo:ə/]

1965. He says he *never* did it. 他說他從來沒有做
says [sez] 過這個。

new

1966. Anything *new*? 有什麼新奇的事嗎?

1967. How do you like your 你對於你的新事業
new business? 覺得怎樣?

1968. You wear a *brandnew*- 你戴一頂全新的帽
hat, where did you buy it? 子,那裏買的?

wear [weə], brand-new [brænd/'nyuw/,bræn/-]

news

1969. What is the latest 最近的新聞是什麼?
news?

1970. Is there any interest- 報上有甚麼有趣的
ing *news* in the paper? 新聞沒有?

1971. The *news* is quite 這消息十分可靠。
reliable.

reliable [ri'laɪəbəl]

next

1972. What *next*? 其次是什麼?

1973. He lives *next door to* 他住在我家隔壁第
my house. 二家。

1974. Who is the man 坐在他傍邊的是誰?
sitting *next to* him?

nice

1975. My uncle gave me 叔父送我一雙好鞋。
a nice pair of shoes.

1976. Isn't it *nice*? 這個不好嗎?

1977. He contributed *a nice* 他出大宗款子助入
amount of money to the 基金。
fund.

contributed [kən'tri'bju:tɪd]

1978. Dear Mr. Hopper, Hopper先生,這
how nice of you to come so 樣早來你真好。
early.

1979. What *a nice day* it is! 這真是好天氣啦!

night

1980. I *passed the whole* 我通晚沒有睡。
night without sleeping.

1981. He sits up *late at night.* 他半晚還沒有睡。

1982. *Good night!* 晚安.[晚間賓主分
別時用語]

no

1983. Don't say *no* to it! 答應罷!
no [nou]
1984. Have you a knife with you?—*No*, I haven't. 你帶小刀沒有?—沒帶。
1985. *No*, mistake! 不錯!
1986. I have *no more* to say. 我再沒有可說的了。
1987. *There is no knowing* when he will come. 沒有人知道他甚麼時候來。
1988. He is *no scholar*. 他不是學者。
1989. *No, thanks*. 不要了,多謝你。
1990. *No fear*. 不要怕。
1991. Have you *no others*? 你沒有別的嗎?

nobody

1992. *Nobody* will want you if you behave like this. 像你這樣子,沒有人僱你。
behave [biheiv]
1993. *Nobody* knows how and why it happened. 沒有人知道這是怎樣發生的,爲甚麼會發生的。
happened [hæp/nd]

none

1994. He is *none the worse* for it. 他不得因這事就壞了一點。
none [nan]
1995. *None* of your joking, now. 現在你的笑話莫來罷。
1996. *None* of us will dare to say it openly before him. 我們沒有一人敢當他的面說這個的。

1997. *None* of them were present. 他們沒有一個到的。

1998. *None the less* it must be done. My dear sir, there is no way out of it. 無論如何這是要做的, 先生, 現在沒有別的法子了。

not

1999. Thanks so much!—*Not at all.* 真正有勞!—好說好說。

2000. *Not I!* 不是我!

2001. I did *not* say anything of the sort. 我沒有說過那樣的

2002. Really I ought *not* to have done so. 實在我不應該這樣

2003. You certainly are *not* as hearty looking as usual. 你確不像平常強壯。

—I suppose *not.* 一我看不然。

usual [yʉw/zhəl]

nothing

2004. I did *nothing* of the kind. 我並沒有做那樣的

nothing [nath/ɨg]

2004. It is *nothing* to you. 這與你無關係。

2006. I have done *nothing* but my duty. 我祇做我應做的。

2007. I *have nothing to do* with him. 我與他沒有關係。

notice

2008. I *took no notice of* it when he said it. 他說這個的時候, 我沒有注意。

notice [nou/tis]

2009. I didn't *notice* what you have said. 你所講的,我沒有聽。
2010. It is not always possible there to find a ricsha *at a moment's notice*. 那裏不常容易即刻找一輛人力車。
2011. The shops are all decorated so as to *attract notice*. 店家通裝飾了以使人注目。

decorated [dek'oreitid]

now

2012. He arrived here *just now*. 他剛纔到的。
2013. It is your turn *now*. 現在輪到你了。
2014. How *now*, what do you mean by that? 怎樣,你那是甚麼意思。
2015. *Now*, it is high time for you to go to bed. 現在,你應該去睡了。
2016. *Now or never!* 不要失了機會!

number

2017. *What number*, please? —east three naught eight! 甚麼號碼?—東三百零八號[電話語]
2018. He is always looking out for *number one*. 他常時想取第一。
2019. what is *the number of your house?* 你府上門牌是第幾號?

object

2020. What is your *object* for coming here to-night? 你今晚到這裏來有甚麼事?
2021. Do you *object to* my opening the window? 我開窗子不礙你麼?

objection

2021. Have you any *objection?* 你反對嗎?
tion?
2023. I should like to bring a friend with me to-morrow, if you *have no objection.* 倘使沒有妨礙,我明天想帶一個朋友來。

oblige

2024. I went because I *felt obliged.* 我去因爲我覺得不得不爾。
 obliged [oblaijd']
2025. I *am greatly obliged to you.* 我實在難爲你。
2026. Sorry I can't *oblige you.* 對不起,我不能允許你。
 sorry [sor'y]

occur

2027. I shall take care it does not *occur again.* 我一定注意不再這樣。
 occur [əkə:]
2028. It *occurred* that they knew each other well. 像是他們兩人本來是很相識的。
2029. If you *occur* to pass by the shop, have the goodness to buy it for me. 假如你碰巧走那店過,請你代我買罷。

of

2030. Whom are you *speaking of?* 你是講誰?
2031. It wants three inches *of six feet.* 六尺差三寸。
 inches [inch/is]

2032. Don't *think ill of me*. 不要恨我罷。

often

2033. In the summer he comes *often* to see us at the villa. 夏天他常到別墅來看我們。

villa [vil'ə] often [o:/fn, o'fn]

2034. Write to me *as often as possible*. 請時常寫信給我，越多越好。

oh

2035. *Oh*, is that you? 呀！那就是你嗎？

2036. *Oh, my!* how's that? 呀！怎麼着？

2037. *Oh*, how very kind of you! 噢，你真好啊！

2038. *Oh*, yes, all right. 啊，是的，對的。

2039. *Oh*, dear, I am so frightened! 哎呀！把我嚇殺了。

frightened [frait'nd]

old

2040. Hullo! *old chap*, where are you going? 喂！老朋友，到那裏去？

2041. *How old* are you? 你是甚麼貴庚的？

2042. He's getting pretty *old*, still he is strong yet. 他現在很老但是還是強壯。

pretty [prɪ'ti]

2043. He is about three years *older* than I am. 他比我差不多大三歲。

on

2044. He did all this *on your account*. 他完全是爲你纔這樣做的。

2045. If you do so, you will *bring a shame on us.* 你若是這樣做,必定
要害我們失面子。

2046. What's the picture *on?* 畫的是甚麼?

once

2047. I have been there *once.* 我到那裏去過一邊。
one [wuns]

2048. Yes, it was *once* his, but he sold it to me. 是的這個本是他的,
不過他已經賣給
sold [sould] 我了。

2049. I tell you *once for all* that this noise must cease. 我只囑付這一次,以
後不准再做這種
noise [noiz], cease [siyz] 聲音。

2050. Forgive me *just this once.* 就饒我這次罷。

one

2051. I cannot find *one* of my gloves. 我有一隻手套尋不
著
gloves [glavz]

2052. I should like to see *one* of the officials. 我想會官員中一人。
officials [ʌʃkəlz]

2053. It is *ten to one.* 現在是一點欠十分
鐘。

2054. *Ten to one* he will win. 他有九成必勝。

2055. This is not *the one* I want. 這不是我要的那一
個。

2056. I want *one the same* as this. 我要一個與這同樣
的。

2057. Let me have an answer *one way or the other* within this month. 這個月,好歹給我一
個回信。

2058. Which do you prefer? 你歡喜那個?—我喜
—I like *this one*. 歡這一個。
prefer [prɪfə:]
2059. Is he an Englishman 他是英國人還是美
or an American?—He is 國人?—他通不是
neither the one nor the 的;他是個德國
other; he is a German. 人。
2060. *One* is just as ignorant 這個人與那個人是
as the other. 一樣愚蠢。
ignorant [ɪg'nərənt]
2061. Either *red ones* or *black* 不論紅的黑的,通可
ones will do. 以。
2062. A second-class ticket 二等票比頭等便宜
is 50 cents cheaper than 五角。
a *first-class one*.
2063. *One* cannot help think- 人人都覺得他是錯
ing he was wrong. 了。
wrong [rɒŋ]
2064. *One* feels so helpless, 人不通言語,覺得沒
not knowing the language. 有幫助。
2065. He ought to be more 人家想他應該更留
careful, *one would think*. 心點。
2066. *Some one* is calling 有人叫你。
you.

only

2067. He is always collecting 他常蒐集郵票,那是
stamps; that is *his only* 他唯一的嗜好。
hobby.

collecting [kəlektɪŋ], hobby [hɒbi]

2068. *Not only* he said so 他不僅是這樣說,而
but did it. 且做了。

2069. Have you another just like this *only* larger? 同這個一樣,再大一點的有嗎?

open

2070. *Open* the door, please. 請你把門打開。
open [ou'pn, o'pn]
2071. I wish to *open* an account with you. 我想與你做往來。
2072. I *opened* my heart to him. 我對他表明心迹。
2073. I haven't been there since the railroad was *opened*. 那裏鐵路通了以後,我沒有去過。
2074. A robber *burst open* the door. 一個強盜破門而入。
robber [rob'ə], burst [ba:st]
2075. The door *opens* on the street. 門當街開的。
2076. The seam *opened*. 縫口開了。
seam [siym]
2077. You are too *open*. 你太吐露心思了。
2078. The window is *open*. 窗子開了。
window [win'do]

opinion

2079. I came to ask your *opinion* about it. 我來問問你關於這事的意見。
opinion [opi'nyən]

or

2080. I'll look in once a week *or so*. 大概一禮拜我來訪一次。
2081. Now, come on *or* we shall be late. 我們走罷,不然遲了。

2082. Shall I call *or* you will come? Say whichever suits you better. 我去找你呢,還是你來呢?看那個合你的意說罷。
suits [suwts, syuwts]

order

2083. The doctor has *ordered* him to abstain from wine. 醫生叫他戒酒。
abstain [æbstein/]
2084. *Put* the parlour *in order*. 把客堂裏收拾整齊。
parlour [pa:/lə]
2085. I have *ordered* these books *from* Chan Yui Book Co. 這些書我已向羣益書社定購。
2086. This machine is *out of order*. 這部機器已經壞了。
machine [məʃiɪn/]
2087. This *different from* what I *ordered*. 這與我定的不同。
2088. If you want any thing, please *give your orders to* the servant without any ceremony. 你若要甚麼,請告訴僕人,不必客氣。
ceremony [ser'imɔni]

other

2089. Go to *the other side* of the street. 到街的那邊去罷。
2090. It is a long story, and I will tell it *some other time*. 這段事很長,等我過日再講罷。

2091. There were Ministers and Vice-ministers and *several others* I did not know besides. 那裏有總長及次長還有幾個我不認識的。

ministers [ministəz], vice [vais]

3092. We shall be able to manage it *somehow or other*. 無論如何我們可以經理。

2093. These boxes *fit inside each other*. 這些箱子可以套起來的。

3094. Was *the other* angry when you said so? 你是這樣說的時候，那人發怒麼。

angry [æg'gri]

ought

2095. You *ought to be* a little more careful. 你要稍微留心點。

2096. The noon gun *ought to have gone off*; it's past twelve. 午砲應該放過了，現在已經過了十二點。

2097. It is difficult to know what one *ought to do* in the case like this. 過了這樣事情，應該怎麼做是很難知道的。

2098. How much *ought I to give* the ricshaman? 我要把多少錢給人力車夫？

2099. The garden *ought to be weeded*.

weeded [wiyd'id]

2100. He *ought not to have* done it. 他不應做這樣事。

2101. It *ought not to be* so cool as yet; it is only August. 還只八月不應該這樣冷。

August [o:'gast]

out

2102. The peach blossoms in the Central Park are not yet out. 中央公園的桃花尙未謝。
2103. *Look out!* 注意! [警告]
2104. The doctor is out. 醫生出去了。
2105. He has gone out for a stroll in the park. 他往公園散步去了。
stroll [stroul]

2106. I am *tired out*. 我疲倦極了。
2107. The ship soon *became out of sight*. 船沒有一會就看不見了。

over

2108. *Take this over* to the post-office. 把這個送到郵政局去。
2109. *All is over* with me now. 我的事通完了。
2110. I looked the parcel *all over*, but could not find it. 這個包裹我通檢查過了,但是尋不着這個。
2111. He *went over* to America last month. 他上月渡美去了。

pain

2112. I *have a pain* in my back. 我背痛。
2113. Which is the tooth that *pains* you? 你是那一顆牙齒痛。
2114. My throat *pains* when I swallow. 我的喉嚨吞東西就痛。
throat [throu], swallow [swc/lo]
2115. He *took great pains* to conceal it. 他用盡心機藏匿這個。
pains [peinz], conceal [kənsiyl]

paper

2116. Please give me *a sheet of paper*. 請給我一張紙。
2117. I saw it *in an evening paper*. 我在晚報上看見的。
2118. Just jot it down *on paper, will you?* 就請你抄在紙上好麼?

part

2119. *For my own part*, I don't care so much about it. 我自己却不十分注意這個。
2120. I understood only *a part* of his speech. 他的演說,他只懂得一部分。
2121. He *parts his hair* in the middle. 他的頭髮是從中分開的。
2122. Will she *take part* in the concert to-night? 他(女)加入今晚的音樂會麼。
concert [kon/sət]
2123. May I ask *what part of China* you come from? 府上在中國何處?
[外人問我國人的口氣]
2124. Can't it be a misconception *on your part*? 在你那面不會有誤會麼?
misconception [miskənsəp/shən]

2125. *What part* does he *play* in this drama? 這齣戲,他扮那一角?

pass

2126. He promised to give us an account of *all that has passed*. 他允許把經過情形告訴我們。
passed [pa:st]

2127. Almost everybody has 大概人人通要經過
to *pass an examination* 試驗纔可以做高
before he becomes a high 等學校的學生。
school student.

student [styuw/dnt]

past

2128. It is ten minutes *past* 五點十分了。
five.

pay, paid

2129. I am going to *pay a* 我去看伯(叔)母去。
visit to my aunt.
2130. Did you *pay the bill?* 你的賬付了嗎?
2131. What did you *pay for* 那本書你花了多少
that book? 錢買的?
2132. How much did you 坐人力車來,付了多
pay for the ricscha you 少錢?
came in?
2133. The tailor has called 裁縫來向你討賬。
on you to get his pay.

tailor [tei/lo]

2134. I don't believe it 我不信還有益。
would pay.
2135. Never mind! don't *pay* 不要緊,隨便他講甚
attention to what he says. 麼也不要聽他。
2136. You have *overpaid me* 你多付了我一元,
one dollar.

people

2137. What will *people say?* 人家會怎麼說?

2138. *People* have their own 人人各有特性.
peculiarities.
peculiarities [pikyulyær/itiz]
2139. Let *people* say what 任人說其所好.
they like.
2140. This is the view *people* 這個景緻,人狠讚
praise so much. 許.
2141. Were there *many* 昨天戲園子裏有許
people at the theatre yes- 多人嗎?
terday?
theatre [thiy/ətə]
2142. Does the cook know 今晚有人來宴會,廚
there are *people* coming to 子已經知道麼?
dinner this evening?
2143. What a lot of *people* 人真多啊!
there are about!
2144. Please remember me 閣府通請致意.
kindly to all your *people*.
2145. *The Custom-House* 稅關上的人會爲難
people will make difficul- 你.
ties.
custom [kas/təm]
2146. I have not seen you 多久不見,閣府通清
for some time. Are all 吉嗎?
your *people* well?
people = folk or family.
2147. There are many dif- 地球上許多不同
ferent *peoples* on the globe 的民族.
peoples = nations.

perhaps

2148. *Perhaps* he will come to-night. 他今晚或者會來。
perhaps [pə'hæps', præps]
2149. *Perhaps* you had better go. 或者你去好點。
2150. It will be done *perhaps* in a day or two. 也許在一二日內可以做好。

permit

2151. *Permit* me, but are you Mr. Chu? 對不起,你就是朱先生嗎?
permit [pə'mit']
2152. No one is *permitted* to fish in that pond. 那池裏禁止釣魚。

person

2153. There was not one *person* I know there. 那裏我沒有一個認識的。
person [pə:'sn]
2154. Can't I see him *in person*? 我可以會他本人麼?
2155. He has a *fine person*. 他一表非凡。

pick

2156. *Pick out* the one you like best. 檢出你最愛的那個。
2157. He *had his pocket picked*. 他被扒了。
2158. He is alawys *picking holes in people's coats*. 他常常尋人家的短處。
2159. He *picked a quarrel with me*. 他找着我鬧。
picked [pikt], quarrel [kwə'rəl]

2160. The invalid is *picking* 病人漸漸的好了。
up.

invalid [in'vəlid]

2161. Give me a *tooth-pick*, 請給我一枝牙籤。
please.

piece

2162. *How many pieces* in 一共多少?
all?

2163. Count them *piece by* 一個一個的數。
piece.

2164. I want to rent a *piece* 我要租一塊地皮做
of land to make a flower- 花園。
garden.

2165. Is it not a *wonderful* 這不是傑作嗎? [美
piece of workmanship? 術品等]

2166. Shall I help you to a 這火腿要我代你夾
piece of this ham? 一片麼?

place

2167. I should speak out my 我要是你,我必定把
thought were I in your 我的意思說出來。
place.

2168. I shall be obliged to 我不得已,另外僱一
get some one in your place. 人代你。

2169. I really can't say I 那處地方我不合意。
like the place.

2170. Your question is *out* 你所問的,是在問題
of place. 之外。

question [kwes'tʃən]

2171. His native village is 他的鄉村在一個很
an out-of-the-way place. 偏僻的地方。

native [nei'tiv], village [vil'ij], out-of-the-way
[aut'əvdhəwei']

2172. Everything is *in its* 一切都沒有動。
place.
2173. It will cost about 100 換那房子的地板要
dollars to *replace the floor* 費一百元之譜。
of that house.

play

2174. He *plays on* the piano. 他正彈鋼琴。
piano [piæ'no]
2175. I have bad luck when 我一打牌就輸。
I play at cards.
2176. A game of chess was 最近有用電話說下棋
lately *played* by telephone. 的 [西洋棋]
2177. Do you *play the* 你會拉梵歐林嗎?
violin?
2178. He *played me false.* 他騙我。
false [fə:ls]

please

2179. Certainly; come *at any* 當然;隨你甚麼時候
time you please. 來。
2180. Neither of them *pleases* 那些太華麗了,我通
me much; they are too gaudy. 不大喜歡。
gaudy [go:'di]
2181. It is very difficult to 最難使人人滿足。
please everybody.
2182. *Please help yourself!* 請隨傾罷! [宴飲用
語]
2183. I am so *pleased* to see 我看見你,真是快
you! 活!

pleasure

2184. When shall I *have the pleasure* of seeing you again? 甚麼時候再能會着你呢?
2185. Will you do it for me? — *With pleasure.* 你可以代我做這個嗎?—我很高興的。

plenty, plentiful

2186. He has *plenty* of money. 他有很多的錢。
2187. I have *plenty* of business to transact. 我有許多的事要辦。
transact [trænsæktʃ]
2188. Vegetables and fish are *plentiful* here. 此處蔬菜和魚很豐富。
vegetables [vej'itəblz]
2189. There is a *plentiful supply* of water in the city. 城內用水頗足。
supply [səp'laɪ]

point

2190. That's *the important point.* 那是要點。
2191. I cannot agree with you *on that point.* 那一點我不能與你同意。
2192. Your objection is *nothing to the point.* 你的抗議未得要領。
2193. I was *on the point of* sitting down when somebody pulled away the chair and I fell on the floor. 我正坐下去的時候，有人把椅子拉開了，我跌倒在地板上。

2194. Here's a case in point. 這個正相合。
2195. It is very interesting from a scientific point of view. 從科學方面看來這是很有趣的。
2196. He makes it a point to read Mencius before breakfast. 他規定早飯前讀孟子。

scientific [saɪən'tɪfɪk]

Mencius [meɪ'siəs] break-fast [brek'fæst]

possess

2197. Many strange stories are told in China about people's being possessed by foxes and devils. 中國有許多奇怪故事，說人被狐狸精怪迷了。

possessed [pə'zest]

possible

2198. Do it as quickly as possible. 趕快的做。
2199. I will come as soon as possible. 我立刻就來。
2200. Can it be possible? 這個可能麼，

prepare

2201. She is busily preparing meal for us. 他(女)為我們備餐
狠忙。
2202. Be prepared to receive bad news. 豫備等候惡消息。

preparing [prɪpeɪ'ɪŋ]

present

2203. I am living near Amoy 我現在住近廈門。
at present.

present [pre'zənt]

2204. There were few persons *present at the meeting* 昨晚到會的人很少
last night.

2205. I will forgive you *for the present.* 我恕你這次。

pretty

2206. She has a *pretty complexion.* 他(女)容顏美麗。

complexion [kəmplek'shən]

2207. Which do you prefer, *a pretty face or a good figure?* 好面貌同好姿態,你
歡喜那一樣?

prefer [prɪfə:'t], figure [fig'ə]

2208. You say very *pretty things.* 你說得很好聽的。

2209. Is that not a *pretty view?* 那不是好景緻嗎?

2210. I understand English *pretty well*, but I have not 我聽英語很能領會,
yet learned it long enough 不過會話尙未學
to speak it fluently. 得十分流利。

fluently [fluw'əntli]

2211. He has a *pretty good opinion of himself.* 他非常自誇的。

2212. *Pretty soon* they will be here. 不久他們會來。

price

2213. *The net price of the book is two dollars.* 這書實價兩元。
2214. You are asking *an exorbitant price.* 你要價過昂了。
exorbitant [egzo./bitnt]
2215. I'll sell it if you *bid a better price.* 你再加點價我就賣給你。
2216. Show me *the price list.* 請給價目單我看。
2217. Every thing in my store *has a fixed price.* 小店貨物定價都是劃一的。
fixed [fikst]
2218. *Market prices have gone up considerably of late.* 最近市價通盤漲。
considerably [kənsid/rəbli]
2219. I will buy it *at any price.* 我一定買,不論貨值如何。
2220. What *price* will you *pay* for it. 你出多少錢呢?

probable

2221. It is very *probable.* 大半是這樣的。
probable [prə'əbl]
2222. Can you tell me *the probable cost?* 你能告我大概的價錢嗎?

promise

2223. *Give me your promise.* 請允許我罷。
2224. Will you *promise* not to tell anybody? 你能允許不告訴他人麼?

2225. He *promised* to meet me at the station. 他約定在車站接我。

prospect

2226. We *have every prospect* of a glorious day. 一定是極好的天氣。

prospect [pro'spekt], glorious [glo:'ri:es]

2227. I *see no prospect* of promotion. 我昇級無望。

promotion [pɪə'mou'shən]

prove

2228. Taking it for granted, can you *prove the point*? 就算是這樣,你能證實嗎?

granted [gra:nt'id], prove [pru:v]

2229. He *proved* a perfect godsend to us on the journey. 他在旅行中成我一個好伴侶。

perfect [pə:'fikt], journey [jə:'ni]

pull

2230. He *pulled* me by the sleeve. 他抓了我的袖子拖我。

2231. The house *was pulled down* long ago. 這屋折了許久了。

2232. The train *was pulling out* of the station just as I entered the platform. 我剛到月台,火車已出站了。

platform [plæt'fɔ:m]

2233. *Pull up* the shade. 把簷子掛起。

2234. The ricsha *pulled up* at the door. 車子拉到門口。

2235. I *gave it a strong pull*. 我用力拉。

push

2236. We *pushed our way* 我們擠出人羣。
through the crowd.
 crowd [kraud]
2237. I do not wish to *push* 我不想催他付款。
 him for payment.
2238. I am *pushed for time* 我現在沒有空閒。
 at present.
2239. The work is being *pushed on* 這事是儘力急進。
 as quickly as
 possible.
2240. He studied very hard 他異常勤學，不久即
 and soon *pushed on to the* 名列入前。
front.

put

2241. *Put* the book there. 把書放在那裏罷。
2242. Please *put* this letter in 請將這信投入郵筒
 the post. 去。
2243. Where did I *put* it? 我把這個放在那裏
 了呢?
2244. A few days' rest will 休息幾天就可以使
put him all right. 他復原。
2245. *Put* it further away. 放遠一點。
2246. He *put the blame upon* 他歸罪於我。
 me.
2247. Well, *if you put it in* 你如果是那樣說，也
that way, it certainly 很有道理。
sounds reasonable.
 reasonable [riy/zənəbl]
2248. *Put* yourself in his 把你自己當他，
 place.

2249. What *put* that idea into your head? 你怎麼起那樣的感想?
2250. *Put* a three-cent stamp on each of those letters. 那些信通貼三分的郵票。
2251. I am afraid I am *putting* you to a great deal of trouble. 我恐怕已經很麻煩你了。
2252. He *put* the question to me. 他挪來問我。
2253. He has *put* his foot into it. 他已經插足入內。
2244. *Put* me in mind of it, when I get home. 我回到家時請提醒我一聲。
home [houm]
2255. He *put* the letter *aside* without opening it. 他把信放在一旁,並不拆開。
2256. *Put* it back. 放回原處。
2257. *Put* it outside the room. 搬到房外去。
2258. I *put* down that impertinent fellow sharp! 我把那混帳東西趕出去了。
impertinent [impə:/tnənt]
2259. Don't *put* the light out yet. 還不要熄燈。
2260. I was much *put* out at his conduct. 他的行爲,我大不以為然。
conduct [kon/dəkt]
2261. The child was *put* out to nurse. 這孩子寄在外面養着。
2262. The money is *put* out to interest. 款子已貸出生息。

2263. Don't *put yourself out*. 不要瞞心。
2264. Don't *put on any more* 不要再加煤了。
coal.
coal [ko:l]
2265. *Put on a fresh table* 今天鋪上一張新桌
cloth to-day. 布。
2266. *Put on your hat*. 把你的帽子戴起來。
2267. Wait till I *put on my* 等我穿好洋服。
foreign clothes.
2268. They *put out* in a small 他們坐小船出發。
boat.
2269. He is not easily *put* 他狠不容易禁止。
out.
2270. Please don't *put on* 我的頭不用打香水。
any scent on my head.
scent [sent]
2271. I can *put up with* a 我暫且可以住一間
small room for this once. 小房。
2272. I can't *put up with* 我不能容忍他。
him.
2273. I will not *put up with* 這種吵鬧,我不能忍
this noise. 耐。
2274. It is uncomfortable, 這個是不舒服但是
but you must *put up with* 你要忍耐。
it.
uncomfortable [ʌnkəm'fɜ:təbl]
2275. Where do you *put up* 你歇在何處?
at?

2276. Please *put up* something or other as luncheon for three. 請預備東西給三人作中飯。

luncheon [lʌn'tʃən]

2277. Tell him to *put up the flags* to-day. 要他今天把旗子掛起。

2278. *Put me up a small packet of chocolates.* 請包一小包朱古力糖給我。

packet [pækɪt] chocolates [tʃokə'leɪts], put me up = pack for me.

2279. That inn can *put up* 200 guests. 那客棧能住兩百客人。

guests [gests]

2280. I'm just *putting* my desk to rights before setting out. 我正收拾書桌好出發。

2281. I don't like to *put him to expense.* 我狠不想使他破費。

expense [ɪk'spens]

2282. I was hard *put to it.* 這使我非常困難。

2283. You *put me to the blush.* 你使我慚愧。

2284. The weather is very unsettled; we must *put off our excursion until to-morrow.* 天氣不定，我們的旅行決改明天罷。

unsettled [ʌn'setld]

2285. The auction has been *put off for three days.* 拍賣改緩三天。

auction [ə:kʃən]

2286. *Put off going till to-morrow.* 改爲明天動身。

2287. He *put me off with excuses.* 他用遁辭哄我。

2288. Conductor, *put me off* 車長(賣票人),在中
at the Bank of China. 國銀行門前叫我
conductor [kəndəktə] 下車[電車]
2289. I will *put it down* in 我將他抄上抄本,
my note-book.
2290. “Never *put off* until 今日能完之事,切莫
to-morrow what you can do 留待明日.
to-day.”

question

2291. I should like to *ask you* 我要再問你一題。
another question.
2292. It is *out of the ques-* 這不成問題。
tion.
2293. *There can be no ques-* 那個再沒有問題。
tion about that (或疑惑)
2294. His father is so ill 他父親的病已危篤,
that it is only a *question* 現在只是時日問
of days with him. 題。
2295. *The question* is, whe- 現在的問題就是這
ther or not it is advisable 事應做不應做。
to do it.
advisable [ədvaɪzəbəl]

quick

2296. *Be quick* about it. 早點做完罷。
2297. Come *quick*, will you? 快點來,好嗎?

quite

2298. It is *quite true*. 這是十分正確。
2299. *Quite so!* 是這樣的!
2300. I have *quite forgotten*. 我完全忘了。
forgotten [fəɡət/n]

2301. I didn't *quite* understand you. 你的話我不十分懂。
2302. I remember *quite* well what you told me. 你說給我聽的，我記得很清楚。
2303. Thank you very much! —You are *quite* welcome. 多謝你！——很歡迎的。
welcome [wel/kəm]
2304. It is *quite* a cold day out of doors. 今天外邊狠冷。
2305. I was *quite* in fun. 我覺得很有趣。
2306. Are you *quite* well again? 你復了原嗎？[問病]
2307. I'm not feeling *quite* myself to-day. 我今天有點不舒服。

rain

2308. It always *rains* when I go out. 我出去，總碰着下雨。
2309. Was it *raining* when you started out? 你出去的時候下雨嗎。
2310. I wish it would *stop* raining. 我希望雨歇了就好。
2311. We arrived there *in* a pouring rain. 我們到那裏正下傾盆大雨。
pouring [pɔ:rlɪŋ]
2312. It is *raining* cats and dogs. 大雨如注。
2313. We were caught in the rain. 我們過了雨。

rate

2314. At any *rate* he can not be so old as that. 無論如何，他不應如此老。

2315. I can't buy them *at that rate*. 那種價錢我不能買。
2316. He lent money *at the rate of ten per cent*. 他借錢是一分錢利息。
per cent [pəsent/]

rather

2317. *I would rather stay if I could*. 我只要能留,我還是情願留。
rather [ra:dh/ə, radh/ə, rədh/ə]
2318. *I should rather not*. 我寧肯不是這樣。
2319. It is *rather hot*. 天氣很熱。
2320. Have you been here *before?—Rather!* 你從前到過這裏沒有?—到過!

reach

2321. He is not tall enough *to reach it*. 他還矮了一點拿不着。
2322. It is *out of my reach*. 我挪不着。

read, reading

2323. *Read it over again, please*. 請再讀一遍。
2324. These are very good *books for summer reading*. 這些書消夏頂好。
2325. After you have *finished reading it*, you may go out play. 你讀完了,就可以出去遊戲。
2326. I haven't *read the novel yet*. 這小說我還沒有看。
novel [nov/əl]

ready

2327. I want to start at four. 我想四點鐘動身。你
Will you be ready then? 那時能收拾好嗎?
2328. It ought to *be ready* by 我上月定的,現在總
 this time; I ordered it last 應該做好了。
 month.
2329. The book *will be ready* 這書九月十三日出
 on September 13th. 版。
 September [septem/bə]
2330. He is very *ready to* 我很容易允許人。
make promises.
2331. I have no *ready money* 你沒有帶現錢。
 about me.
2332. *Are you ready to go?* 他豫備去嗎?
2333. He is *ready to under-* 他願擔保這個契約。
 take the contract.

contract [kon/ trækt], ready = willing.

really

2334. Is it *really* so? 這確是如此嗎?
2335. He came back from 他上月從美國回。一
 America last month. 一 的確嗎?
Really?

Really? = Is that so? or Do you mean it?

2336. I *really* don't know. 我實在不知道。
2337. You are *really* a good 你做那個真是一個
 fellow to do that. 好人。

reason

2338. He *really had another* 他實在另有一個理
reason for going. 由去的。
 reason [riy/zn]

2339. You *have no reason* 你抱怨沒有理由。
to complain.

complain [kəmpleɪn/]

2340. That's *no reason for it*. 這沒有道理。

2341. There must be some *reason for it*. 這一定有點理由。

receive

2342. I *received* a long letter 我昨天接到他一封
from him yesterday. 長信。

2343. Shall he *receive an* 明年他會加薪麼?
increase of salary next
year?

increase [ɪk/ˈkriːs]

regular

2344. He is not *regular* in 他到辦公室來,沒有
his attendance at his office. 一定時間。

regular [reg/ˈjʊlə], attendance [ətend/əns], office
[ɒf/ɪs]

2345. He is *a regular* 他是個合格的運動
sportsman. 家。

sportsman [spɔ:ts/mən]

remain

2346. The exhibition will 展覽會今日和明日
remain open to-day and 都繼續開。
to-morrow.

remain [rɪmeɪn/]

2347. *It remains to be seen* 他怎樣處理,要看起來。
how he will manage it.

manage [mæn/ɪdʒ]

remember

2348. I *remember his face*, 我記得他的面貌只
but do not know his name. 是忘了名字。
2349. *Remember me kindly* 令尊令堂面前乞致
to your parents. 意請安。
parents [peə'rents]
2350. Do you *remember walk-* 去年今日和你走這
ing along here with you 裏過你還記得嗎?
just this time last year?
2351. I cannot *remember what* 我要和你說的,倒記
I wanted to tell you. 不起來了。
2352. It begins at three, *if I* 要是我沒有記錯,這
remember right. 是從三點鐘起。

repair

2353. The house is *out of* 這屋子不能修整。
repair.
repair [ripeə'

2354. Please show him what 請你告訴他要怎樣
repairs you wish to have 的修理。
done.

reply

2355. Don't forget to *get a* 這封信要回信的,不
reply to this letter. 要忘了。
forget [fəget'], reply [riplai']
2356. He *made no reply.* 他不回答。
2357. He *has not yet replied* 他還沒有回答我的
to my letter of inquiry. 信。
inquiry [inkwaɪə'ri]

2358. If he ask you any- 假如他問你甚麼,你
thing, *reply* promptly. 回答他敏捷點.

promptly [prompt/li]

2359. I cannot *give you any* 他在何處,我不能給
definite reply as to his 你確實的回答.
whereabouts.

whereabouts [wheə'əbaʊts']

request

2360. You shall *have your* 你要求的可以允許.
request.

request [rikwest']

2361. The book is now *in* 這書現在非常銷行.
great request.

2362. No *request* can make 隨便如何要求,我也
me change it. 不能更改.

rest

2363. Please *set your mind* 那事請不要聖心罷.
at rest about that.

2364. You may *rest assured* 你可以相信他一定
about his safety. 平安.

2365. I will walk *the rest of* 剩下的路我走去.
the way.

result

2366. I don't know what 我也不知道將來弄
result it would lead to. 到怎樣的結果.

2367. I will let you know *the* 我打電話告訴你大
general result by tele- 概的結果.
phone.

return

2368. I think he will *return* 我想他快回了。
soon.
2369. You can *return* it at 隨你甚麼時候送還。
any time you like.
2370. Many happy *returns* 恭喜恭喜(祝壽時
of the day! 語)
2371. You had better take 你頂好買一張來回。
a return ticket? 票.
2372. It is noble to *return* 仁者以德報怨。
good for evil.

ride

2373. Let us *ride* second-class. 我們搭二等車罷。
ride=go .
2374. Where did you *ride* 今天你騎往那裏去
to-day? 來?[腳踏車,馬等]
2375. Can you *ride* on a 你會騎腳踏車嗎?
bicycle?
- bicycle [bai'sikl]
2376. He came, *riding* on 他騎馬來的。
horseback.

right

2377. What is *the right* 現在應該是甚麼時
time? 候?
- = What do you make the *right* time?
2378. Is this clock *right?* 這鐘準嗎?
2379. Am I *right?* 我沒有錯嗎?
2380. He is *the right man* 他很適任。
in the right place.

2381. You are quite *right*. 你很對的。
2382. *All right*, then. 算了罷。
2383. I feel *all right* to-day. 今天我覺得很好。
2384. How are you?—I am *all right* save for a slight colds 你好嗎?—別的通好只是稍微受了一點寒。

slight [slait]

2385. The weather is *just right* for travelling. 這樣天氣,最合旅行。
2386. That served him quite *right*. 那是他應受的。
2387. Hand me that hat *right behind* you. 請給我你的背後的那頂帽子。
2388. It is *the right thing* to do. 這是應做的。
2389. Go to *right hand*. 走右手邊去。
2390. You would *do right* to call on that gentleman. 你去會那位先生不會錯的。

gentleman [gentlmən]

rise

2391. They were just *rising* from dinner. 他們剛纔吃完飯。
2392. He is likely to *rise in* the world. 他大半能出名。
2393. prices *have much risen* of late. 物價近日飛漲。

risen [riz'n]

2394. He is a *very early riser*. 他是個愛早起的。

room

2395. Was anybody *in the room* at the time? 那時房內有人麼?
2396. This book-case takes up too much *room*. 這個書櫃太佔地方了。
2397. There is yet *room for improvement*. 還有改良的餘地。
2398. Please *make room for me*. 請讓我一會兒。[會場, 車中等]
2399. All the *rooms* in that hotel are engaged just now. 那客棧裏所有的房間現在通住滿了。

round

2400. If we could pass through here, we should not have to *make such a round*. 我們若走這裏過去就省得繞路。
2401. He is busy *all the year round*. 他是終年忙碌。
2402. He travelled *round the world* a few years ago. 幾年前他曾環遊地球一週。

rule

2403. Bamboos do not, *as a rule*, grow in wet land. 竹子照例不生在濕地。
bamboos [bæmbu:wz/]
2405. Of course *there are exceptions to the rule*. 當然有些例外的。
2404. I *make it a rule* to read some passages from the Scriptures every day. 我定一個章程, 每日讀幾張聖經。

passages [pæs/ɪdʒz] Scriptures [skripʃtʃəz]

run, ran

2406. The express-train *runs* 40 miles an hour. 快車一點鐘走四十英里。
2407. Steamers *run* regularly between Shanghai and Singapore. 上海新嘉坡間有定期航行的船。
2408. How often a day does the electric tram *run* to that place? 電車一天開到那裏幾次呢?
electric tram [ilek/trik træm]
2409. Perhaps I shall *run* against you at Canton. 我或者將在廣州會着你。
run against = meet you.
2410. Sharks frequently *run* to an enormous size. 鯊魚通常長得非常之大。
frequently [friy/kwəntli] enormous [inɔ:məs]
2411. Do not *run* into debt. 不要負債。
debt [det]
2412. He has *run* up a long bill at that shop. 他在那店裏賒了許多賬。
2413. The hours *run* rapidly by, when we are having a good time. 我們遊樂的時候，時間過得很快。
2414. I have *run* short of small change. 我沒有零錢了。
2415. I *had* a hard run to catch the train. 我是拼命趕上火車。
2416. It has rained for three days *running*. 接連下了三天雨。
2417. You are always *run*-ning him down. 你常欺壓他。

2418. Lend me your handkerchief. The baby's nose is *running*. 請借手巾給我;這孩子流鼻涕了。
handkerchief [hæg/'kæçif]
2419. He *ran me hard for* the prize. 他與我力爭獎品。
2420. Her child was *run over* by a motor-car. 他(女)的小孩子被汽車轆了。
over [ou/və], carriage [kær/'ij]
2421. I *ran across* an old acquaintance of mine at I-chang yesterday. 昨天在宜昌忽然遇着一個老朋友。
acquaintance [ækweɪn/'tens]
2422. The play *ran* forty days. 這齣戲唱了四十天。
2423. He *ran down* rapidly from hard work. 他的工夫太苦,身體變弱得很快。
2424. I *run through* the columns of the newspapers every morning before breakfast. 我每天早飯前把報看一遍。
columns [kol/'əmz], run = glance.
2425. A train *ran over* a man near Kuiloon Station. 火車在九龍車站轆壞人了。

safe

2426. I wish you a *safe* journey. 祝你一路平安。
2327. He *safely* arrived at Dairen this morning. 他今早安抵大連。
2428. The dog is not *safe* to touch. 碰着那狗很危險。

say, said

2429. *I say!* 喂! (起語之辭)
2430. What does the clock *say*? 鐘上是甚麼時候?
2431. How old did you *say* he is? 你猜他多少年紀?
2432. I just called at his house to *say good-bye*. 我剛到他家裏辭行。
2433. What do you *say* to that? 這事你想怎麼樣?
2434. Well, what is it you wish to *say*? 你想說什麼?
2435. *You don't say* so? 你不是這樣說的嗎?
(吃驚時)
2436. I'd better take my umbrella. *I dare say* I shall want one. 我以為帶傘去好些, 我恐怕將來要用。
2437. What did you *say*? 你說甚麼?(答話時)
2438. Will you go? What do you *say*? 你去嗎? 你以為怎樣?
2439. Let him *say his say*. 讓他儘所要說的說了罷。
2440. I must really be *saying* "Good-bye" now. 現在我一定要告辭了。
2441. What *were* you *saying* just now? 你剛纔說甚麼?

season

2442. It is just the *season* for shooting now. 現在是打獵的時季了。
2443. Strawberries are now *in season*. 草莓現在正熟了。
strawberries [stro'boriz]

2444. Those goods are *out of* 那東西已不合時宜
season. 了。
2445. *The Christmas season* 聖誕節快到了。
is drawing near.
- see, saw, seen
2446. I shall be pleased to 八時貴臨歡欣之至。
see you at eight o'clock.
2447. Have you ever *been* 你到西湖去遊過嗎?
to see West lake?
2448. Would you like to *go* 你去聽梅蘭芳的戲
and see the plays of Mai 嗎?
Nan Fan?
2449. Go and see who it is. 去看是誰。
2450. Where have you been? 你到那裏去了?—到
—*To see a friend off* at 浦口車站去送朋
Pookow Station. 友。
2451. Shall I *see you home?* 送你到府上,好嗎?
home==to your house.
2452. When I *see* him, I'll 我如果碰着他;就是
tell him so 這樣告訴他。
2453. Mr. Ma is not in, *I* 馬君沒在家,是嗎?
see?
2454. This is very foolish. 這個蠢得很。—怎麼
—*I don't see why it's* 蠢;我不懂!
foolish!
2455. *Let me see!* 等我想!(想的是候)
2456. I don't *see* how it is 怎麼是這樣的,我不
so. 懂。
2457. You must *see to it* 你必定要自己照料
yourself. (不能信人時)

2458. I do not recollect 我記不起曾經看見
having seen him. 過他。
 recollect [rekəlekt/]

seem

2459. He did not seem 他沒有歡喜的樣子。
pleased
2460. Last night it seemed 昨晚好像會天晴。
to be going to clear.
2461. It seems like yester- 我覺得還只是昨天
day to me. 一樣。
2462. Hullo! There seems 呀!那裏好像失了
to be a fire over there. 火。
 hullo [hə'lou]

self

2463. I am discretion *itself.* 我是非常慎重。
 discretion [diskre'shən]

sell

2464. That would be *selling* 那樣的價錢賣出去
at a loss. 要虧本。
2465. We have very little 這响貨賣出很少。
selling now.
2466. Do they *sell* foreign 車站裏的舖子賣外
papers at the station 國報嗎?
stall?
 stall [sto:l]

send, sent

2467. *Send* me one pound 請送一磅茶葉來。
of tea.
2468. *Send* these things to 把這個送到洗衣店
the wash. 去。

2469. *Send* those books by parcel post. 把那些書打郵包寄去。
parcel [pa:'sl]
2470. *Send* somebody to show me the way to the hotel. 找人來帶我到旅館去。
2471. *Send* him away. 叫他去。
2472. Have you *sent* word to Mr. Chang to say that I can't go with him tomorrow?—Yes, I have. 你對張君說過我明天不能和他一路去嗎?著,我說了。
2473. I found I couldn't go, so I *sent* an excuse. 我知道不能去;已經辭了。
couldn't [kud'nt], excuse [ikskyuws']
2474. *Send* for the doctor at once. 快去請醫生來。
2475. *Send* to the care of Mr. Ho. 送到何君家裏去(書信)。
2476. We'll *give* him a good *send-off*. 我們將大大的歡送他。

sense

2477. I thought you had more *sense* than that. 我以為你的智識比那個要高點。
2478. They are always *talk-ing nonsense*. 他們總是說蠢話。
nonsense [non'sens']
2479. He has much *common sense*. 他的常識很足。

serious

2480. You have *made* a *serious* mistake. 你太做錯了。
serious [siy'riəs, siə-]

serve

2481. Tell the servant to *serve* breakfast. 叫僕人開早飯。
serve breakfast.
 breakfast [brek/fəst]
2482. There are many young men willing to *serve* at a small salary. 薪水少也喜歡做的青年很多。
2483. It *serves* him right after his idleness. 他懶惰，得這種報應是應該的。
 idleness [aidl/nis]

service

2484. He has *rendered* me a real service. 他實在幫助了我。
 a real service.
 real [ri/əl], service [sə:/vis]

set

2485. *Set* your mind at rest. 請放心。
2486. The approach of the examinations *set* the students to work. 考試已近；學生都用起功來了。
 approach [əprəʊtʃ], work = studying.
2487. Please *set* the clock; it stopped a short time ago. 鐘停了；把他開一開。
 stopped [stɒpt]
2488. Anything hot or cold *sets* my tooth aching directly. 不管熱的冷的都立刻使我的牙齒痛。
 aching [eɪk/ɪŋ], directly [dɪrekt/li, dai-, de-]
2489. *Set* me down at the corner of May Hwa watch store. 我在美華鐘表店角下車。

2490. You can do it, if you *set about it* properly. 若你是照矩規做去, 就能做的。
properly [pro/'pəli]
2491. We must *set a good example*. 我們必定要做一個好模範。
example [igzɑ:m/pl]
2492. That noise *sets my teeth on edge*. 我聽見那個聲音牙齒就覺得酸軟。
edge [ej]
2493. I *set him at his ease*. 我叫他放心。
2494. He will never *set the Thames on fire*. 他不能夠成大事。
Thames [temz]
2495. He *set at naught* my advice. 他不聽我的話。
naught [no:t]
2496. I *set great value on* that ring; it was a gift from my mother. 這戒指我很貴寶; 是母親給我的。
value [vælyu]
2497. You may *set your heart at rest* on that matter. 那事情請放心。
heart [hɑ:t]
2498. I must *set to work* at once. 我必定要立刻就動手做。
2499. There is one item that is not *set down* in the bill. 有一筆賬沒記上帳單。
item [ai'təm]
2500. A jeweled ring *sets off* a fair hand. 把寶石戒指戴在好看的手上更好看了。
jeweled [ju/'ild-əld]

2501. The parlour is *set out* 客廳裏滿掛畫片.
with pictures.
- pictures [pik'chəz]
2502. He is *set upon* the 他結婚的事已經定
marriage. 了.
- marriage [mæriʤ]
2503. *Flags were set up* at 家家都挂了旗.
every door.
- flags [flægz]
2504. The trip quite *a set me* 這旅行使我身體很
up. 復了原.
- 2504 He belongs to *funny* 他是個有趣的人.
set of people.
2506. I am *hard set* what 我不知要做什麼好.
to do.

settle

2507. Please *settle my ac-* 請把我這個月的帳
count for this month. 結清.
2508. He expects to *settle* 他想要在郊外住.
somewhere in the suburbs.
- suburbs [sʌb'ə:bz]
2509. It will be *settled* 無論如何總會定妥.
somehow.
2510. The weather *looks* 天氣是不定的樣子.
unsettled.

shall, should

2511. I *shall* not return 恐怕非到七點鐘我
until seven. 不能回來.
2512. I *shall have to pay* for 我必定要自己償清.
it myself.

2513. I am afraid I *shall* not pass the examination. 我考試怕不能及格。
2514. I *shall* bear his impertinence no longer. 他那樣無禮，我再不能忍受了。
impertinence [impə:'tinəns]
2515. I *shall* never forget your kindness. 你的厚意，決不忘記。
2516. I *shall* take cold. 我會傷風。
2517. I *shall* be twenty years old next birthday. 下回生日我是二十歲。
2518. I *shall* walk home. 我走回家去。
walk [wɔ:k]
2519. Thank you, I *shall* be very much obliged to you if you will do so. 能是這樣做，我很感謝。
obliged [oblaijd', əb.]
2520. I will call on you today and I *shall* then say good-bye. 今天來府上告辭。
good-bye [gudbai']
2521. I *shall* be expecting you; so send me a post-card to say when you're coming. 我在家等候，所以給一郵片告訴我你什麼時候來。
you're [yuə] = you are.
2522. We *shall* be there in ten minutes. 我們十分鐘內，可到那裏。
2523. I *shall* be at liberty this evening. 我今晚閒著。
liberty [lib'əti]
2524. I *shall* be back at one o'clock. 我一點鐘回來。

2525. * *I shall be very pleased* 我很想和你同路去。
to go along with you.
2526. It is later than I thought I shall have to be going. 比我所想的時候晏，我要告辭。
2527. If it is fine I shall go out. 天氣好我就出去。
2528. Please hurry! We shall be late. 快點! 會要遲了。
2529. When you are ready, we shall be willing to start. 你收拾好了; 我們很願去。
2530. I suppose this is the last time we shall have peony this year. 我想今年的牡丹花就在這裏止。
2531. Come when you will, you shall always be welcome. 你高興來的時候來，總是歡迎的。
2532. You shall never enter this house again. 你莫想再進這屋子了。
2533. You shall come with me the next time I go. 下回我去的時候，你同伴去。
2534. You shall be served directly. 就來了。(酒館等)
2535. You shall be served something extra. 格外給你錢。(小賬等)
extra [eks'trə]
2536. Shall I still be in time? 還不會晏嗎?
2537. How shall I express it? 怎麼說纔好呢?
(難於回答之時)

2538. What shall I do *if he should be out?* 若他不在家,便怎麼樣呢?
2539. *Shall you go anywhere during holiday?* 放假中,你到那裏去嗎?
2540. *Shall you be at home to-day about five o'clock?* 今天五點鐘光景你在家嗎?
2541. How old *shall you be next year?* 你明年多少歲?
2542. Where *shall you spend your holidays?* 放假中你到那裏去頑耍呢?
2543. *Shall you be here tomorrow?* 你明日到這裏來嗎?
2544. *Shall you go and see Mr. Soo to-morrow morning?* 你明天早上去會蘇君嗎?
2545. I thought I *should never see you again.* 我以為不能再碰着你。
2546. I thought I *shall be late.* 我想我會晏。
2547. *I should like to buy the New Standard Dictionary.* 我想買新版的本位字典。
2548. I *should think so.* 我想也是那樣。
2549. *I should take her there, if she would go.* 他(女)願去,我就帶他去。
2550. *I should say you are about nineteen or twenty.* 我猜你是十九或二十歲。
2551. With this *heat, I should not be surprised if it were over 100°* 這樣熱就是已經上了一百度我也不以為奇怪。

2552. *I should like to buy a complete set of postage stamps for this country.* 這國的郵票樣子我
complete set of postage stamps for this country. 想買一全套。

complete [kəmplɪt/], postage [poust/ʃ]

2553. *What do you think of it?—Rather unsatisfactory. I should say.* 你怎麼想?—我以為
it?—Rather unsatisfactory, 很不滿意。
I should say.

rather [ra:/dhə], unsatisfactory [ʌnsætɪsfæk/teri]

2554. *He is a rich man!—So I should suppose!* 他是個富翁呢!—我
I should suppose! 也是這樣想!

2555. *I shouldn't wonder if it would rain.* 要下雨的樣子了。

2556. *I should much rather have stayed at home.* 我很願在家。

= I should have much preferred to stay at home.
preferred [prɪfə:d/]

2557. *If I had been you I should not have acted so rashly.* 我假若是你我不會
should not have acted so rashly. 做得你那樣粗率。

rashly [ræsh/li]

2558. *I very much regret that I should have caused you trouble.* 麻煩了你,真對不
that I should have caused you trouble. 起。

regret [rɪɡret/], caused [kə:zd]

2559. *If we should fail, what then?* 若是我們失敗了;怎
then? 麼辦?

fail [feɪl]

2560. *I am astonished you should suggest such a thing.* 你說出這樣話來,使
should suggest such a thing. 我喫驚。

astonished [əstənɪst/]

2561. You *should* go to Nan Yo, you would enjoy seeing the temples there.

我勸你到南嶽去；你將欣賞那裏的廟宇。

you should go = I advise you to go.

2562. You *should* consult a doctor

你應該請醫生看看。

consult [kənsəl/]

2563. You *should* be more obedient to your parents.

你應更加聽從兩老的話。

obedient [əubi/'dyent; oby/]

2564. You *should* have seen the fire-works last night.

昨晚的燄火你應當看見了。

2565. If he wasn't coming *he should* have let us know.

若是他不來他應當告訴我們。

2566. It is a pity that *he should* be prevented from being here

他不來，真是可惜。

prevented [privent/'id]

2567. How much *should* I give the boy for sending him to Pookow on an errand?

我差遣這侍者到浦口去，給他多少錢好呢？

errand [er/'ænd]

2568. How old *should* you think I am?—*I should* think you are thirty.

你瞧我多大年紀？—我想你是三十歲我了。

2569. *Should* you think so?

你是那樣想的嗎？

2570. *Shouldn't* he have come back by now?

他現在不是應該要回來了嗎？

2571. ^{It} I regret that *he should have died so young.* 他死得這樣年輕真可惜呢。
2572. “Do unto others as you would they *should* do unto you.” 己所不欲勿施於人。

short

2573. He will be back *in a short time*, I think. 我想再等一會，他會回的。
2574. You speak English admirably *for so short a time.* 你沒有學許久，英語就說得很好。

admirably [æd'mirəbli]

2575. I'm *short of* change. 我缺乏另錢。
change [cheinj]
2576. The days are *getting short.* 日子漸漸短起來了。
2577. Do you *write short-hand?* 你能速記嗎？

show

2578. Shall I *show* you *the way?* 我引你去，好嗎？
2579. Please *show* me where to sit. 請指給我我坐在那裏。
2580. *Show* him in here. 帶他到這裏來。

sick

2581. It *makes me feel sick.* 這使我不舒服。
2582. You are *home-sick*, aren't you? 你思家，是嗎？

side

2583. He is *on this side of* *forty*, I should think. 我想他還沒到四十歲。
2584. There is no reason *on his side*. 他那方沒有理由。
2585. Go to *the opposite side*. 到對面去。
opposite [op'əzɪt]
2586. Are you really *siding against* us? 你真反對我們嗎?
2587. We are *on the sunny side* of the car. 我們這邊當太陽。(火車, 電車中)
2588. Which do you want, *laced-up* or *with elastic sides*? 你要編繩子的還是有鬆緊帶邊的呢?(靴店問客之語)

since

2589. It's a long time *since* I saw you last. 長久沒見(應酬語)
2590. We have missed you *badly ever since* you were gone. 你去了, 我們覺得很孤寂的。
2591. I cannot go *since* it rains so hard. 雨下得這們大, 我不能去。
2592. The school has been *closed since* last Monday. 學校裏是從上禮拜一放假的。

closed [kloʊzd]

sit

2593. Just *sit down* and make yourself at home. 請坐下舒服舒服。
2594. Pray *sit by the stove* and warm yourself up. 請坐到火爐旁邊烤烤火。

2595. They were *sitting at the table, talking very loudly.* 他們坐在桌子邊高聲談笑。

sleep

2596. I *slept very badly last night.* 我昨晚簡直沒睡好。

2597. Is that dog *sleeping on the floor?* 那隻狗睡在地板上了嗎?
floor [flo:ə]

2598. I am very *sleepy.* 我真要睡了。

2599. I have *overslept myself.* 我太睡多了。

slow

2600. He is *slow of speech.* 他說話遲鈍。

2601. This clock is ten minutes *slow.* 這鐘要慢十分。

2602. I am very *slow in understanding* but once in my head, I never forget it. 我雖然懂得很遲，但是一次入了腦筋，總不會忘記。

2603. “Slow and steady wins the race.” 不急和鎮靜能賽跑得勝。

small

2604. I have no *small money* to give the beggar. 我沒有零錢給這乞丐。

2605. The fire broke out in the *small hours of the morning.* 這火是下半晚起的。

2606. I was only a *small child* when my uncle came to live with us. 伯父來同居的時候，我還只是一個小孩子。

smell

2607. I *smell* smoke. 我覺得煙氣。
2608. These roses *smell* so sweet. 這些薔薇香得很。
2609. What a *rank* smell it gives! 這怎麼發出這樣難
嗅的氣味!
2610. This cheese *smells* awfully bad. 這牛酪真臭。
awfully [o:/fuli]

so

2611. Oh, but you must come. It will be so jolly! 請你一定來;那真有趣
的!(懇親會等)
2612. I am so glad you have come! 你來了我真喜歡。
2613. He was unsuccessful, so he retired from business. 他因為失敗了,所以
不做買賣了。
2614. Come and see my brother, he so wants to see you. 去看我的兄弟去,他
極想會你。
2615. This year is not so hot as last year. 今年沒有去年那樣
熱。
2616. I am not so sure of that! 那我沒有把握。
2617. He is a good workman, but it is a pity that he is so fond of drink. 他的手藝不錯,可惜
太好酒了。
2618. I shall be so pleased to see you. 我看見你非常喜歡
2619. I wanted so much to go. 我狠想去。

2620. I have never seen *so beautiful a sight* 這樣好看的景緻:我真沒見過。
2621. Let me know when you are coming *so that I may be at home.* 你什麼時候來請告訴我,那麼我好在家等你。
2622. I got up at six a.m. *so as to be certain of being in time.* 我怕晏,所以六點鐘就起來了。
2623. His letter is *so badly written* I can hardly read it. 他信上的字寫得太壞,我簡直認不清。
2624. *So far as I have seen,* he is quite honest. 照我看他是很正直的。
2625. It looks very much like rain *so I won't go.*
won't [wount] = will not 彷彿要下雨,我不去了。
2626. Let me see! Tuesday was the 5th, *so to-day will be the 8th.* 等我看看,禮拜二是初五今日是初八了。
2627. Yes, *quite so!* 是那樣的!(表示同意)
2628. Will he come?—*I hope so.* 他會來嗎?—會來罷。
2629. I thought *so.* 我是那樣想的。
2630. It was *so hot that the grass withered.*
withered [widh'əd] 熱得利害草都枯了。
2631. I should like to *do so* very much. 我很想是這樣做。
2632. I am going to China soon.—Is that *so?* 我不久要到中國去。—是嗎?
2633. Dear me! you don't mean to *say so!*
Dear me = Good gracious! 呀!你怎樣講!

2634. There, you have broken it! *I told you so.* 好了,破了!我和你講過的。
2635. Who *told you so*? 是誰把這話告你的?
2636. Isn't it *so*? 不是這樣嗎?
2637. May I come with you?—Yes, you may *do so* if you like. 我和你一路去,可以嗎?—可以。
2638. *So* you are going home, are you? 你回家去嗎?
2639. *So* it is quite settled? 那麼這是完全定規了?
2640. *So* you are going away soon, I hear. 聽說你就要到別處去。
2641. Don't you think *so*? —Yes, I do. 你不是那樣想嗎?—我是那樣想的。
2642. Hwang will be very happy to see you *and so am I.* 黃君會着你將很歡欣,而我也是一樣。
2643. You must say, “How do you do, *Mr. So and So!*” Do you see? 你一定要說,“好啊,某先生!”知道嗎?
2644. Do you find it comfortable?—Well, *so so.* comfortable [kan/fətəbl] 你覺得舒服嗎?—也不過如是。(旅館)
2645. How are you getting along?—Oh, *so so!* 你這兩天怎麼樣?—還是照原,

some, something, etc.

2646. Here is *some* cake. 這裏有點點心。
2647. *Some more*, please! 請添點!

2648. Why don't you let us hear from you *sometimes*? 你怎麼總不來信?
2649. *Some* twenty men were present. 大約有二十人來了。
some = about
2650. There is *some time* before the next steamer leaves. 到下盞的船開要還等幾天。
there is = it is.
2651. He bought *some land* at Woosung! 他在吳淞買了點地皮。
bought [bo:t]
2652. I haven't seen him *for some time*. 我許久沒碰着他。
2653. Do you intend to *make some stay* in this town? 你打算在這裏稍住嗎?
2654. I will *give you some advice*. 我勸勸你。
2655. Excuse me, sir, but are you not Mr. Wu?—No, sir, I am *some one else*. 借光,你不是武君嗎?—不,我是別人。
2656. Can you manage to come *at some hour* to-day? 你今天能來嗎?
2657. He will go to England *some time*, but don't know when. 他是要到英國去,但是不知道什麼時候。
2658. You must come and see us *sometimes*. 有時你定要來看看我們。

2659. The meeting will be held *some time next month*. 會要下個月裏邊開。
2660. Come *some Sunday* and spend the whole day with me. 那天禮拜來湊一天。
2661. *Some day* I'll tell you all about it. 那天把那事詳細說給你聽。
2662. I wonder whether he would mind letting me to see his library *some day*? library [lai'brəri] 不知道他許我那天到他的書房裏瞧瞧不?
2663. I'll call again *some day* soon. 不久再來奉看罷。
2664. Perhaps he's deaf, or *something of the kind*. 他或者是聾子或是這類。
2665. The temple was built *in twelve hundred and something*. 這廟是紀元一千二百多年建的。
2666. I want *something to drink*. 我想喝點東西。
2667. You were out of town, I think, or *something*. 我想你不在城裏,或者有別的事情。
2668. *Have you got some thing in your eye?* 你想着甚麼?
2669. I was thinking of *something else* while you were speaking. 你說話的時候,我想別的事去了。
2670. I suppose he lives *somewhere* in Honkew. 我想他是住在虹口。

2671. We must get there by eight, *somehow or the other*. 總之我們八點鐘一定要到那裏。
2672. *Somehow or the other* I never seem to meet him. 甚麼緣故，我像從沒會過他。
2673. *Something* must be amiss, I think. 我想一定有甚麼障礙。
2674. *Something wrong* must have happened. 一定有甚麼錯了。
2675. Bring me *something* to eat. 挪點東西來喫。

soon

2676. They will *soon* catch us. 他們不久會追上我們。
2677. *The sooner* the better. 越快越好。
2678. It's really good of you to come *so soon*. 這樣早來你真是好。
2679. I wanted to *come sooner* but..... 我本來是想早來的但是.....
2680. You will repent it *sooner or later*. 遲早你總要後悔的。
2681. "Least said *soonest* mended."

sorry

2682. I am *sorry* for you. 我也替你憂愁。
2683. I am *sorry* to decline, but I cannot do it. 我雖不願意辭謝但是我做不到。
2684. But he was *sorry* for it afterwards. 但是他後悔起來了。
2685. I am *sorry* I have disturbed you. 妨擾你了很對不起。

2686. Miss Smith was very *sorry* not to see you. 斯密司小姐深恨沒有會着你。
2687. He gets weaker and weaker every year, *I am sorry to say*. 他一年一年衰弱了，言之可憐。
2688. We are *sorry*, but we can't help it. 真對不起，但是我們沒有法子。

sort

2689. I have heard *something of the sort* too. 我也聽得那樣的事。
2690. He never does *that sort of thing*. 他從來沒有做個那樣的
2691. I have no relish for *that sort of novels*; they tire me. 那樣的小說我不歡喜;使人厭煩。
- relish [relish]
2692. I'll take three of *each sort*. 我每一種爛三個。
2693. Have you any more of the *sort* of paper I bought the other day. 我前天買過的那種紙還有嗎?
2694. *What sort of a man* is he? 他是個甚麼樣的人?

speak, spoke, spoken

2695. He stammers when he tries to *speak fast*. 他想說得快就口吃。
2696. *Speaking of* horses, have you ever seen the Shanghai races? 說起馬來，你在看過上海的賽馬嗎?
2697. He is mad, *so to speak*. 說起來，他是有點瘋氣。

2698. He put in an appearance just we were *speaking about him.* 我們剛說到他，他就來了。

spend, spent

2699. How did you *spend* the New Year *holidays*? 新年放假你怎麼過的?
 2700. He *spent all the money* I gave him. 我給他的錢他全用完了。
 2701. Don't *spend your time* in idleness. 莫把光陰閒過了。

stand, stood

2702. Do not *let the tea stand* too long after it is made. 茶沖了莫攔久了。
 2703. Leave it *as it stands* now. 就照剛纔一樣放着。
 2704. Two *friends of old standing* do not fall out for such a trifle. 老朋友不能爲這點小事生氣。

start

2705. It would pay well to *start a hotel* there. 在那裏開客棧，一定很賺錢。
 2706. I have read the book *from start to finish* with much interest. 我把那書從頭至尾讀過，真有趣。
 2707. What time does *the train start*? 火車甚麼時候開。
 2708. Did I *make you start*? 你喫驚嗎?(因我之語。)

2709. If you had *started* a little earlier, you might have caught the train. 你若還早點動身，或者可以趕上火車。

stay

2710. *How long* did you *stay* in Europe? 你在歐洲住了多久?
2711. Do you intend to *make a long stay* in Eng'and? 嗎? 你打算在英國久住嗎?
2712. I recommend you to *stay* in Kuling for change. 我主張你還是到牯嶺去轉地療養。

still

2713. He is *still* dependent on his father. 他還是依靠他的父親。
dependent [dɪpɛndənt]
2714. He is *still* young and little experienced in life. 他的年幾還輕經歷很少。
experienced [ɪkspɪərɪənst]

stop

2715. My watch *has stopped*. 我的錶停了。
2716. I wonder when it would *stop raining*. 我不知道雨到何時纔住。
2717. *Stop up* this hole. 塞了這洞。
2718. I *have stopped* taking that magazine. 我沒有看那雜誌了。

strange

2719. That is a *strange story*. 那故事很奇怪。
2720. I cannot sleep well *in a strange bed*. 我睡生床，睡不着。

2721. It is more than a year since we have seen him last; he is becoming a great stranger. 我們一年多沒見着他;差不多不認識了。
2722. How strange that you should not have heard! 你都沒有聽見那個話真奇怪!
2723. I am quite a stranger in this district. 我在此地完全是一個生人。
2724. He is very strange in his manner. 他的舉動真奇怪。
2725. "Truth is stranger than fiction."

strike, struck

2726. The clock strikes twelve. 鐘打十二點。
2727. A willow branch easily strikes root. 柳枝容易生根。
2728. The word struck him home. 那句話責得他狠重。
2729. It strikes me as peculiar.
peculiar [pikyuwliə]
2730. Did you hear the clock striking? 聽見鐘響嗎?
2731. How does it strike you? 你覺得怎樣?
2732. It strikes me that he may have misunderstood. 我覺得他誤會了。
2733. I struck a match and lit a cigarette. 我擦一根火柴點着一枝紙煙。

strong

2734. Make the coffee *a little stronger*. 把咖啡沖濃點。
coffee [koffi]
2735. Are you quite *strong* again? 你已完全健旺了嗎?
(病後)
2736. He has *a strong constitution*. 他的身體很結實。

success

2737. The meeting was *a great success*. 這會真是熱鬧。
2738. I hope you will *succeed in it*. 望你成功。
2739. He tried it *without success*. 他已做過,失敗。
2740. Let me congratulate you *on your success*. 祝賀你的成功。
congratulate [kəngræ'tyulet]

such

2741. I never saw *such a fine specimen*. 這樣的好東西,真沒見過。(生物無生物皆可用)
2742. He gave me *such a nice dinner*. 他饗我以盛宴。
such a = a very.
2743. It was *just such a day* as we could have wished. 這種天氣,正是我們希望的。
2744. I told him it would suit us best, if he would make it *such and such a day*. 我告訴他若是改到某天就最合我們的意。

2745. The garden is *such a pretty one*. 那個花園真是好。
2746. The dog is *such a trouble*: we must really get rid of it. 那狗真討厭,只好弄去了罷。
it = him.
2747. It's *such a long time* since I saw you last. 和你分手又許久了。
2748. It was *such a wet day*, I couldn't go. 雨下得太利害,我不能去。
2749. I had *such a funny dream!* 噯!我做了一個有趣的夢!
2750. It is *such beautiful weather* that one cannot stay quiet in the house. 這樣好天氣,不能安閑在家。
2751. *Such nonsense!*
= I don't believe it! 瞎說!(不信之時)
2752. You can have it, *such as it is*. 既是這樣,你就拿去罷。(以物與人時)
2753. *Such is life!* 人生就是這樣的!

suit

2754. All right, sir, *suit your own convenience*. 好,就請隨你的便罷。
convenience [kənviy'niyəns]
2755. How would these *suit* you? 這些你合式嗎?
2756. That *suits* me very nicely. 那很合我的式(定時候)
2757. I must have a *new suit* made. 我一定要做一套新衣服。

2758. *This suits my taste* 這個頂合我的口味
best. (或趣味).
2759. *Bring me that suitcase,* 挪那衣箱來好嗎?
will you ?
2760. *Wednesday next suits* 下禮拜三怎麼樣?—
you?—*Any time will suit* 隨便那天都合我
me. 的意.
- Wednesday [wenz'di]
2761. *This carpet does not* 這地氈與壁紙的顏
suit the colour of the wall 色不合.
paper.
2762. *Which will suit you* 甚麼時候最合你的
best—the morning, after- 式,上午,下午,還
noon, or evening ? 是晚上呢?

suppose

2763. *I suppose he will be* 我想他已經到了那
there by this time. 裏.
2764. *I don't suppose there* 我想日美兩國不見
will be any war between 得有戰爭.
America and Japan.

sure

2765. *Be sure you don't* 務必莫爽約.
break your promise.
2766. *I don't know for sure.* 不確實知道.
2767. *I am sure I don't know.* 我的確不知道.
2768. *Are you quite sure that* 你昨晚回家來門確
the door was bolted after 實關好了嗎?
you returned last night ?

bolted [bo:ltid]

2769. He is *sure* to believe you. 他一定信你。
2770. *I will be sure* not to say one word about it to him. 這椿事一定對他一字都不提。
2771. Tell the doctor *to be sure* to come. 對醫生說，請他務必來。

surprise

2772. *I was greatly surprised* to hear of it. 我聽了真喫驚。
2773. Your sudden visit gave us *an agreeable surprise*. 你忽然來了，使我們又歡喜又喫驚。
agreeable [ə'grɪəbəl]
2774. The enemy was *taken by surprise*. 敵人被襲擊了。

take, took, taken

2775. Do you *take* the "The China Times." 你看[時事新報]沒有？
2776. *I take coffee* strong. 我喝濃咖啡。
2777. What will you *take*? Wine or lemonade? 你喝甚麼？葡萄酒還是荷蘭水？
lemonade [leməneɪd]
2778. *Take another cup* of tea. 請再喝一杯茶。
2779. *How long* does a letter *take* to reach England from here? 從這裏到英國的信要多少日子？
does a letter take = does it take for a letter; to reach = to go to.
2780. You can *take the train* from Soochow Station. 你可從蘇州車站乘火車去。

2781. *Take a ricscha both way!* 請來回都坐人力車。
ricscha [rik'sho']
2782. *Take my advice and don't.* 聽我的話莫做罷。
2783. *You may take my word for it: it is quite true!* 聽我的忠告，這全是真的。
2784. *Take notes of what I say.* 把我說的寫來。
2785. *I will take the responsibility.* 我負責任。
responsibility [risponsibi'liti]
2786. *I have taken cold.* 我傷了風。
2787. *You had better take a hot bath.* 洗個熱水澡好。
2788. *Take this letter to the post.* 把這封信送到郵政局去。
2789. *I always take a cold bath as soon as I get up.* 我起來，必洗冷水浴。
2790. *He is going to take a wife.* 他將要娶妻了。
2791. *Take the first turn to the left.* 在頭一個灣向左轉。
2792. *It would be safer to take a guide.* 有帶路的同志，安全些。
2793. *Take your time. Don't be in a hurry.* 慢慢地做罷，不必急。
2794. *Take a chair by the fire.* 把椅子搬到爐子旁邊來。
2795. *Will you take the bet?* 你賭嗎？

2796. His disease has *taken* 他的病轉向好的這
a favourite turn. 方了.
 dis'ase [dizi'z], favourite [fi'vərit]
2797. Shut the window! 把窗子關着! 因為音
 That music *takes off* your 樂要分你的心.
attention.
 window [win'dou]
2798. Can't you *take less* 還可以比那再便宜!
than that? 嗎?
2799. I *take* him to be a Ger- 我以爲他是德國人.
man.
2800. What is *the lowest* you 你至少能出多少錢
can take for it? 呢?
2801. How many books may 一回可以借出多少
I take out at a time? 冊?(圖書館等)
2802. No one knows for cer- 什麼時候發生, 誰也
tain when it will *take place.* 不能確實知道.
2803. Who is he *taking les-* 誰教他的課?
sons from?
2804. I have given up *taking* 那種報我已經不看
that newspaper. 了
2805. What *took place?* Tell 出了什麼? 訴告我.
me.
 took place = happened.
2806. Chow *took the first* 周君得了頭獎.
prize.
2807. This idea has *taken* 他固執這個成見.
strong hold of him.
2808. That temple *took ten* 那廟十年纔蓋好.
years to build.
 build [bild]

2809. We *took the next ship* 我們兩三天後坐下
a few days later. 一邊的船.
2810. We *took an outing* last 我們上禮拜到外面
Sunday. 頑要去來.
2811. Do you *take the air* 你每天出去運動嗎?
every day?
- take the air = take exercise
2812. He *took to drinking*. 他好酒.
2813. He *took* it ill. 他嘔氣了.
- ill = amiss
2814. My friends *have taken* 我的朋友們在龍華
a house at Lunhwa. 租了一幢房子.
2815. I *have taken your* 我挪錯了你的傘.
umbrella by mistake.
2816. This *photograph was* 照這相片的是一外
taken by an amateur artist 行藝術家—我的
—a cousin of mine. 從兄弟.
- amateur [a:/mətyuə]
2817. I should like *to be take* 我要照全身。(照
full length. 相)
2818. Dear me! Some one 呀!有人佔了我的位
has taken my place. 子.
2819. I'm afraid I *have taken* 我怕太說久了很耽
up a great deal of your 擱你了.
time talking.
2820. Perhaps he *has been* 他大概生了病.
taken ill.
2821. He told the story so 他說的真是好,我差
well that I was quite taken 不多聽入了迷.
in.

2822. I *take* seven and a quarter. 我的是七又四分之一(帽子)
2823. *How old* would you *take me to be*? 你猜我多少歲?
2824. The other day, I was *taken* by mistake for a merchant. 前天人家錯以爲我是商人.
merchant [mɑ:'chɒnt]
2825. I am going to *take* a holiday. 我將休息一天.
2826. I will not *take it at that price*. 是那價錢我不買.
2827. You can *take your choice*. 你可以取你歡喜的.
choice [chois]
2828. *Take a cigarette*. 你吸一枝煙罷.
2829. *Take care of your health*. 好生保重.
2830. "Take care of the pence, and the pounds will *take care of themselves*."
pounds [paundz]

talk

2831. Good-bye, we shall *talk it over* some day. 少陪;改日再商量罷.
2832. I had a long *talk with* him. 我和他談了許久.
2833. Whom are you *talking to*? 你和誰說話?
2834. I will not have you *talk such nonsense*. 你這樣的蠢話我不聽你的.

tell, told

2835. *I tell you, it is cold* 告訴你, 今早冷啦。
this morning.
2836. *Who can tell?* 誰知道?
2837. *Tell the maid to come* 叫女僕就到這裏來。
here at once.
2838. *I can hardly tell t'other* 我這個那個分別不
from which. 出。
- t'ot er [tadh'ə] from which = one from the other.
2839. *Do as I tell you!* 照我說的做罷!
2840. *I won't see him! I* 我不會他! 我不會
won't see him, *I tell you.* 他, 告訴你!
2841. *Tell the truth.* 你老實說罷。
2842. *Tell me all about it.* 把那事全說給我聽。
2843. *You are telling a story.* 你又撒謊了。
2844. *If you do so there is no* 這樣做去, 會變成甚
telling what will happen. 麼樣子, 那可不知道。
2845. *Ah! I told you so.* 呀! 我告訴你過的。
2846. *Who told you that?* 那是誰告訴你的?
2847. *Have you told Mr.* 我要你說的, 你替我
Ma what I asked you to tell 和馬君說過嗎?
him?

than

2848. *Something is better* 有勝於無。
than nothing.
2849. *It's worse than useless.* 這比無用更壞。
2850. *He is taller by the* 我齊他的肩。
shoulder than I.

Thank

2851. *Thanks so much.* 真正多謝了。
2852. *I thank you very much for your kindness.* 你的仁惠我真感激。
2853. *Thank you kindly for your trouble.* 太費事了,真多謝。
2854. *Thank you for your beautiful gift.* 承賜佳珍,曷勝感激。
- beautiful [byuw'təful]

that

2855. *You must do it, I tell you; and that at once!* 我告訴你,你一定要做;並且就要做!
2856. *I mean that one.* 我所說的,就是那個。(指示)
2857. *What is that which is in that basket?* 那籃子裏甚麼東西?
2858. *No fear of that!* 不要怕!
2859. *Hey, old boy! What's that you're doing there?* 喂,老朋友你在那裏做甚麼?
- hey [hei], old boy = old fellow or old man.
2860. *That's kind of you!* 呀你真親切得很!
2861. *Not a bad idea, that.* 那主意很不錯。
2862. *Who's that playing a biba?* 彈琵琶的是誰?
2863. *That's very strange. Explain yourself.* 那很奇怪。你說說看。
- strange [streinj]
2864. *That's a pity!* 呀!可惜!
2865. *That's the point.* 那是要點。
2866. *That's what I think,* 我也是那樣想。
- too.

2867. Well, *that's* not my 唉, 那不關我的事.
affair.

2868. Have you ever met 你從前會過他沒有?
him before?—*Not that* 一我記不起了.
I know of.

I know of = I can remember

the

2869. Let us go and swim 我們到河裏游水去.
in the river.

2870. *That's the very thing* 正是我要的.
for me.

2871. What was *the result*? 結果怎麼樣?

2872. He has inflammation 他得了肺炎.
of *the lungs.*

inflammation [inflæ'meishən]

2873. All my children have 我家的孩子都出過
had *the measles.* 天花.

2874. *The more* he gets, *the* 他得寸進尺.
more he wants.

2875. "None but *the brave* 勇士纔能消受美人.
deserve the fair."

then

2876. *Then* you must know 那麼你一定識認他.
her. (女)

2877. *Then* there is no use 那麼你去也無益麼?
your going?

2878. *Since then* I have seen 以後就老沒會着他.
nothing of him.

2879. You should have said 在那時那地方你應
so *then and there.* 當是這樣說.

2880. I visit him *every now* 我常去訪他.
and then.

there

2881. Were *there* many people *there*? 那裏有許多人嗎?
2882. How much have I to pay for two ricschas, *there* and back? 到那裏兩輛車子來回多少錢?
2883. What kind of fish is *there* in that river? 那河裏有甚麼魚?
2884. *There* goes Mr Hu. 胡君去了。
2885. Look *there*! 看那裏!
2886. Were you *there* also? 你也在那裏嗎?
2887. *There* is a mistake in the bill. 帳單內有一個錯處。
2888. *There* is your money. 喂, 挪銀去。(付價時)
2889. *There* is something I wish to speak to you about. 我有話要和你說。
2890. *There* are electric cars from Carter Road to the Bund. 從卡德路到外灘有電車。
electric [ilek'trik]
2891. *There* are none left. 已經甚麼都沒有了。
2892. *There* are not many like her! 那樣的女人真不多!
(誇獎之辭)
2893. Those are all *there* are. 所有的全在那裏。
2894. *There* are the fire bells! 打火警鐘!
2895. How many people do you suppose *there* are in this city? 你猜這市鎮上住了多少人?

2896. *There was rain half* 在那裏的時候一半
the time I was there. 是下雨。
2897. *There was a garden* 禮拜六有園遊會。
party on Saturday.
2898. *There will be an eclipse* 下月有月蝕。
of the moon next month.
eclipse [ɪk'lɪps/]
2899. *There will be rain, I'm* 我恐怕會下雨。
afraid.
2900. *There can be no doubt* 這個無疑了
about it.
2901. *There may be a mis-* 或者有錯處。
take.
2902. *There has been a great* 這晌的雨多。
deal of rain lately.
2903. *Is there no reduction* 小孩子沒有折扣嗎?
for children?
reduction [redʌkʃən]
2904. *Is there a sleeping car* 這邊車有臥車嗎?
attached to this train?
a sleeping car=a sleeper, attached [ətætʃt/]
2905. *Is there a pillar-box* 這近邊有郵政筒嗎?
anywhere near here?
2906. *Is there a train soon* 不久有往北京的火
to Peking? 車嗎?
2907. *There is no fear of its* 不會失丟的。
being lost.
2908. *Is there a branch of* 貴銀行在廈門有分
your bank at Amoy? 行嗎?
branch [brɑ:nʃ]

2909. What *is there* strange about it. 那有甚麼奇怪.
2910. *Are there* any more left? 還有存留嗎?
2911. How many soldiers *are there* in a regiment? 一連共有多少兵.
- soldiers [soul/jəz], regiment [rej/iment]
2912. *There you go!* You've knocked it over! 呀!你把這東西打翻了!
2913. *There!* I told you so! 我說過的嗎!
2914. *There you are!* 就此完了!
2915. *There you are!* 呀,有了!
2916. *There you are!* 喂,給你!(交錢)
2917. *There!* What's that? An earthquake? 噯呀!怎麼着?地震嗎?
- earthquake [ə:th/kweik]
2918. I am with you *there*. 那我也贊成.
2919. Where is the house? *Over there!* 屋在那裏?—在那裏!
2920. *There it is,* behind you. 在你的背後.
2921. I went first to Soochow. *From there* I travelled to Shanghai. 我先到蘇州,從那裏到上海.
- travelled [træ/vld]
2922. Who *is there?* Come in! 是誰?請進來!
2923. *There's* one or two more yet. 還有一個或兩個.

2924. *Is there a theatre in this part of the town?*— 這近邊有戲院嗎?—
 Yes, but *there is no performance at present.* 有,只是現在沒演戲。

town [taun], performance [pə:fo:məns]

2925. *There is no objection.* 沒有什麼反對。
 objection [objekʃən]

2926. *There's too much sugar in this tea.* 這茶裏糖太多了。

2927. *There is no hurry!* 不必急!

2928. *"There's no smoke without fire."* 無無火之煙。

2929. *"Where there's a will there's a way."* 精神一到,何事不成。

thing

2930. *That's the very thing!* 正是這個!(極適當之意)

2931. *That is just the thing I want.* 我正是他要。

2932. *That was just the right thing to say.* 這語真對。

2933. *There seems to be something amiss.* 好像有甚麼錯了。
 [事情]

amiss [emisʃ]

2934. *Never do a thing like that again.* 那事情決不可再做。

2935. *It was a good thing you didn't become a shareholder in that company.* 你幸而沒有做那公司的股東。

shareholder [sheə'houldə]

2936. It is very silly of her to say *such a thing*. 那樣的話都說出來，他(女)真蠢。
2937. I decided on trying *the thing*. 我決定試一試。
decided [disaid'id]
2938. His death was *a very sudden thing*. 他真死得突然。
2939. Can I *do anything* for you? 要我幫忙嗎?
2940. *A curious thing* happened to me yesterday. 我昨天遇着希奇的事。
curious [kyuə'riəs]
2941. I bought it for *a thing* to put pens in. 我買了他來裝筆尖。
2942. It is now *a thing of the past*. 已是過去的事了。
2943. You dear *thing!* 可愛的孩子!
2944. Don't let *such a little thing* ruffle your temper. 莫爲這點小事發氣。
ruffle [rafl]
2945. Your *things* are all in your room. 行李都擱在屋子裏。
2946. You should never put off *things* till to-morrow. 甚麼事都不要挨到明天。
put off = defer.
2947. *Things* are very different now from what they used to be. 現在東西比原來的大不相同。
2948. Would you take off your *things*? 把上衣和帽子脫下，好嗎?
2949. Bring me my *things*. 把我的衣服擱來。

2950. Where are my *things*? 我的行李擱在那裏?

2951. You'd better put on your thicker *things*. 你穿再厚點的衣服好些。

2952. How are *things* with you? 你近來怎麼樣?

think, thought

2953. If you are *thinking of* learning Chinese I will get a good teacher for you. 你要研究中國話,我介紹一個好先生給你。

2954. I cannot *think of* the word I want. 我想不起我要用的字。

2955. What are you *thinking of*? 你想甚麼?

2956. I am *thinking* removing again. 我又想搬家了。

2957. On *second thoughts* I found I was wrong. 回轉一想,我曉得我是錯了。

2958. Oh no, I could never *think of* doing that. 不,我決不想做那樣的事。

2959. What do you *think of* him? 你覺得他怎樣?

2960. I *think* I must really go now. 我要告辭了。(訪問時)

this, these

2961. *This* settles the matter. 事情是這樣定規了。

2962. *This* is the man. 這就是那人。

2963. *This* is the one I mean. 我所說的就是這個。

2964. *This is my friend Mr. Chu.* 這位就是我的朋友
朱君。

= This is Mr. Chu, a friend of mine.

2965. *These shoes pinch me!* 這些鞋子夾腳。

2966. *These people are a nuisance.* 他們都是討厭的人。

nuisance [nyuw'səns]

2967. Do you think *this fine weather* will continue? 你說這樣好天氣可能長久嗎?

though

2968. I couldn't succeed *though* I tried as hard as possible. 我雖極力的做,也還是不成功。

2969. *Though* you may be right, you must not say such a thing to him. 你雖然正當,但不應該把這樣事情告訴他。

2970. He finished first *though* he began last. 他雖遲動手却早成功。

2971. I wish you had told me *though*. 你早把這話告訴我就好了。

through

2972. *Bore a hole through the plank.* 在板上穿個孔。
plank [pla:nk]

2973. He worked hard *throughout the night*. 他通晚發憤做事。

2974. He had *passed through* many troubles and difficulties before he succeeded. 他成功的以前,嘗了多少艱苦。

2975. *Through your kind help*, the business is getting on admirably. 承你的幫助,生意很好。

2976. All this was done *through envy*. 這都是由妬嫉生出來的。
 2977. I have read it *through and through*. 我把這個讀過幾遍了。

time

2978. It is *time for me to go now*. 已經到我要去的時刻了。
 2979. Give him *time to think*. 等他過細想一想。
 2980. You must *keep better time*. 你應當謹守時間。
 2981. This must be *the third or fourth time* I have done it. 我做這個一定是第三四次。
 2982. You may succeed *next time*. 下回你可以成功。
 2983. I expect to be able to do so *in a few years' time*. 我希望數年之內能辦這事。
 2984. His sickness has lasted *a long time*. 他病了許久了。
 2985. I will lend you the book *any time you like*. 隨你那天我可以把書借給你。
 2986. He is generally out *at this time of the day*. 他每天通常是這時候不在家。
 2987. *Some time or other* I shall answer his letter. 我幾時總有回信給他。
 2988. He is coming *some time to-day*. 他今天必來。
 2989. The letter was posted *in time*. 信送得剛好。

2990. What's *the time*? 甚麼時候?
2991. *Any time* will do for me. 我甚麼時候都可以。
2992. Do you know *at what time* the first train for Shanghai leaves Nanking? 你知道由南京到上海的第一盪火車是甚麼時候開麼?
2993. *How much time* have I got for lunch? 我吃飯應佔多少時候呢?
2994. There is *plenty of time* yet. 還有許多時候。
2995. I intended to come and see you yesterday, but *hadn't time*.
hadn't time = had no time. 昨天本打算來奉看，但是沒功夫。
2996. Did you have fine weather *all the time* you were at Tungchow? 你住在通州的時候，全是好天氣嗎?
2997. It is *quite a time* since I saw you last. 前回見面後，又間別很久了。
2998. Do this *when you have time*. 有功夫，請做這個。
2999. I *have spent a very pleasant time*. 我過了一晌好日子。
3000. We *had a high time*. 我們非常快樂。
3001. You didn't let me know *in time*. 你沒有恰當其時告訴我。
3002. He came *behind time*? 他來遲了嗎?
3003. You are always *on time*. 他常常守時。
3004. He saw that *his time* had come. 他知道死期到了。

3005. *Her time is near.* 他(女)快要生兒子了。
3006. *The time allowed is too short.* 期限太短。
allowed [ə'laʊd/]
3007. "Time flies" 光陰似箭。
3008. "Time is money." 時者金也。
3009. "Time and tide wait for no man." 歲月不待人。

to

3010. *What do you say to it?* 這個你想怎的。
3011. *His words struck her to the quick* 他所說的話大傷他(女)的心。
3012. *It's nothing to me.* 那個於我也沒有關係。
3013. *It wants only five minutes to ten.* 只差五分就是十點鐘。
3014. *The house looks to the south.* 這房子朝南。
3015. *He is a socialist to the core.* 他是個完全的社會主義者。
socialist [sou/'shəlist], core [ko;]
3016. *Ten to one he will find it out* 他多半會尋出來。
3017. *I had it made to order.* 這是我定做的。
3018. *Here's to you!* 祝你的健康。(干祝杯時)

too

3019. *Have you heard the news?—Yes; it is too good to be true.* 你聽見那消息嗎?—着;大半是假的。

3020. You are really *too kind*. 你實在太慇懃了。
3021. Don't be *too hard on me*. 莫逼我太甚。
3022. I have a card *too many*, and you have one short. (打牌時)
one short = one too few. 我多一張,你少一張。
3023. You *cannot be too careful* in such matters. 這宗事你不必過於
聖心罷。
3024. You are *really too good*. 你實在親切。
3025. He is *too honourable to do anything of that kind*. 他不屑於做那宗事。
honourable [on'arebl]
3026. "It is never *too late to mend*." 回頭是岸。
3027. "*Too many cooks spoil the broth*" 政出多門反爲不濟。
broth [bro:th]

together

3028. Sit down here and let's *have a talk together*. 坐着,大家談一會。
3029. I will send it *together with my letter*. 我將這和我的信一
路送去。
3030. Mary and Jones have *come together*. 馬利亞和瓊司一路
來了。

trouble

3031. Don't *trouble your self* about that; I shall take it upon myself. 請你放心,有我承
擔。

3032. Would you be *at the trouble* to write that to him? 對不起,請你將那事寫信給他,好嗎?

3033. Chinese characters are *troublesome* to write. 中國字寫起來很麻煩。
characters [kæ'ræktəz]

3034. *Do not trouble to re-* 搬家你不必急。
move your house.

3035. I am sorry to *trouble* 我狠不願麻煩你但
you but 是.....

3036. Friends should help 為難時朋友要互相
each other *in time of trou-* 幫助。
ble.

3037. He *is troubled with* 他害痧眼。
trachoma.
trachoma [trəkoimə]

3038. Oh, that would be *giv-* 呀!真太麻煩了你。
ing you too much trouble. (做費手之事時)

3039. It is very kind of you 遠遠地屈動大駕,真
to *take the trouble of com-* 是感激得很。
ing so far to see us.

true, truth

3040. This is a *true story.* 這是真話。

3041. It is *perfectly true.* 這真是的確的。

3042. There's a *great deal* 他所說的有許多確
of truth in what he says. 實的處所。

3043. I told you *the whole* 我將事實完全告訴
truth. 了你。

try, tried

3044. Let us *try* who can run 試一試看是誰跑的
the fastest. 最快。

3045. Will you really *try* to come? 真的你肯來嗎?
3046. You *try my patience!* 你真討厭啊!
patience [pei'shəns]
3047. *Try and attend as regularly as you can.* 務必不輟的出席。
regularly [regy'uləli]
3048. I am going to my tailor's to *try on a new suit.* 我到裁縫店去試新衣。
tailor's [teɪ'lɔz], suit [su:t,syut]
3049. *Try this one.* 把這試試看。
=See if this will do.
3050. Just wait a moment! I'm *trying* to think of it. 稍爲等一等!待我想想看。
3051. I think of *trying* a country life. 我想試試田園生活。
3052. I will *try* to be there by seven o'clock. 我將勉力七點鐘到那裏來。

turn

3053. The hot weather *turns one against* food. 天氣炎熱令人不想喫東西。
3054. It is time to *turn in.* 已經是要睡的時候了。
turn in = go to bed.
2055. Many workmen *have been turned off.* 工人已有許多辭退了。
turned off = dismissed.
3056. *Turn down the gas.* 把煤氣關熄。
3057. But some business *turned up* and I had to come back again. 但是有事情發生,我祇好回來。

3058. *Turn up at seven* 七點鐘來。
o'clock.
3059. He tried to *turn it off* 他想竟付之一笑。
as a joke.
joke [jouk]
3060. The electric light is 電燈開了,
turned on.
electric [ilek'trik]
3061. It is time to *turn out.* 要起牀了。
turn out = get up = rise.
3062. I hope it *will turn out* 我希望這事結果會
as you wish. 如你所願。
3063. Oh, it *turned out all* 呀!這狠好的。
right.
3064. It *has turned out dif-* 出我意料之外。
ferent from what I expected.
3065. How do you suppose it 你想結局怎樣?
will turn out?
3066. *Turn it inside out.* 把這翻轉來。
3067. *Turn it upside down.* 倒轉來。
3068. His hair *has turned* 他的頭髮很花白了。
very grey.
3069. He is *turned fifty.* 他過了五十歲了。
3070. Unless he *turns over a* 除非他他洗心歸善,
new leaf, he will never 一定是一無成就。
come to anything.
3071. He *can turn his hand* 他隨便做甚麼都行。
to anything.
3072. Let us *take a turn in* 我們到花園裏散散
the garden. 步去。

3073. This is *the turn of the tide*. 這是氣運的轉灣。

3074. It's *my turn* now! 這回輪到我了!

3075. "Even the worm *will turn* when trod upon."

worm [wɜ:m]

understand, understand

3076. Do you *understand* me? 我所說的你懂嗎?

understand [ʌndə'stænd/]

3077. I do not quite *understand* you. 你說的,我不很懂。

3078. *What am I to understand* by your conduct? 照你的行為,曉得到底怎麼樣的咧?

conduct [kɒn'dʌkt]

unless

3079. You'd better not buy them *unless* they're cheap and good. 除非貨便宜又好,不然還是不買好些。

unless [ʌnles',ən-]

3080. I suppose he'll stop overnight at Pookow *unless* he's in a hurry. 如果事情不急,我想他會在浦口歇一晚。

3081. May be he will fail *unless* he studies hard. 他若不用功,或者及格。

until

3082. Wait *until* he comes. 等他來。

3083. I can't leave home *until* about the middle of next month. 到下月半間,我纔可以離家去。

use

3084. He seldom *uses his bicycle* now. 他這晌不常騎腳踏車。
3085. What is this *used for*? 這是做甚麼用的?
3086. I shall soon *get used to it*. 我不久就慣了。
used [yuwst]
3087. He is quite *unused to hard work*. 他很不慣用苦功。
unused [anyuwst]
3088. I *used often to meet* him, but never seem to see him at all now. 我本來常會着他的，現在好久沒見着。
3089. Didn't there *use to be* a bridge somewhere here? 這近邊不是原來有橋的嗎?
3090. We *used to have* a good garden at our other house. 我們別所房子原來有一座好花園。
3091. It's quite *useless to try*. 試也是沒有用。
useless [yuws'lis]
3092. I want them both *for my own use*. 我兩個都想要來自已用。
3093. *There is no use* in my going there. 那地方我去沒有用。
3094. "*Use is second nature*." 習慣是第二天性。
use [yuws] = habit.

usual

3095. *The usual hour* of rising is six o'clock. 平常起來的時間是六點鐘。
usual [yuw'zhel]

3096. I want *as usual* to my native place to inquire after my old father's health. 我照平常一樣歸家問的安否。
3097. It is *an unusual thing* that he gets angry. 他發氣是稀有的事。
3098. *Usually* I take a little walk before breakfast. 我大概在早飯前稍微散步。

up

3099. He is *well up in* English literature. 他的英文文學，造詣很深。
literature [lit'ərɪchə]
3100. He is studying *upstairs*. 他在樓上用功。
upstairs [ʌp'steəz]
3101. His work is *up to date*. 他著的書，是最新的
3102. Let's *go up Mt. Lu* this summer. 今年夏天登廬山去。
Mt. [maunt]=mount.

3103. I was *up till late* last night. 我昨晚很晚還沒睡。
3104. What's *up* now? 甚麼事?
3105. My uncle *is coming up* to Canton soon. 叔父日內要到廣州來了。

upon

3106. Have you some paper *to write upon*? 你有寫字紙嗎?
3107. Don't *rely upon* him. 他靠莫
3108. When will you *call upon* me next? 下回辱臨是甚麼時候呢?

3109. I heartily *congratulate* 我滿心賀你的成功。
you upon your success.

congratulate [kengræ/tyuleit]

very

3110. It's a *very good thing* 他去真好。
he went.

3111. I am *very sorry!* 實在對不起!

3112. He is *the very best* 他在那班內確係頂
student in the class. 好的學生。

student [styuw/dent]

4113. *Very likely.* 差不多。

3114. It's a *very nice day.* 今天真是好天氣。

3115. That is *the very thing* 這正是我要的東西。
I want.

3116. I want it *this very* 我這禮拜內一定要。
week.

3117. You are *the very* 你真是康強。
picture of health!

view

3118. I *fall in with your* 我贊成你的意見。
views.

3119. I too *have my views.* 我也有意見。

3120. He is only *taking a* 他關於那事的觀察，
superficial view of the 不過皮相罷了。
matter.

superficial [suwpeʃiʃ/əl, syuw-]

3121. He is going to stay 他以研究中國的事
here some months with 物爲目的，將在這
the view of studying things 裏住幾個月。
Chinese.

wait

3122. He happened to be in that city *upon a visit* just then. 他恰好是那時候也到那城看看。
3123. He frequently *visited* us when he was staying here. 他住在這裏的時候，常常到我們這裏來。
frequently [friy/'kwentli]
3124. A typhoon *visited* Formosa twice this year. 今年臺灣已經有兩次大風了。
typhoon [taifuwn']
3125. Two years ago the city was *visited* by a disastrous fire. 兩年前這城曾失過大火。
disastrous [diza:s'trəs]
3126. He's gone out *for a visit*. 他去看朋友去了。

wait

3127. *Wait* a minute. 請稍等一等。
3128. *Wait* a few days. 請等兩三天。
3129. *Wait till* you receive my telegram. 請等我的電報來。
3130. I will be *waiting for* you at the station tomorrow. 明天我到火車站等你。
3131. That girl *waits on* me better than any servant I ever had. 那女子服待我比我用過的僕人隨便那個都好。
3132. There is nothing to be gained by *waiting longer*. 再等也是無益。

walk

3133. It's only a *twenty minutes' walk*. 走上去只要二十分鐘。
3134. My husband wishes to see you before you go; please *walk in*. 你動身以前,我丈夫還要會會你,請進來罷。
3135. The car-stop is *within five minutes' walk of my house*. 從我家裏走到停車處還不要五分鐘。
[電車]
3136. *Walk this way please*. 請由此路。[引路]

want

3137. I *want* to speak to the principal; please show me his office. 我要和校長說話;請帶我到校長室去。
principal [prin'sipəl]
3138. I *want* to be called tomorrow at half-past five precisely. 明天五點半鐘請叫我一聲。
precisely [prisais/li]
3139. I *want* change for a ten dollars note. 這十元鈔票請兌換。
3140. What is the matter with your watch?—It *wants* cleaning, I fancy. 你的錶怎麼樣了?—我想這個應該滌洗。
3141. I *want* to see Mr. Kong. 我要見孔君。
3142. I *want* a new coat *badly*. 我極想做一件新上衣。

3143. Please tell the ricsha 請同絕這車夫。(不要
man that he is *not wanted*. 了)
3144. Is an answer *wanted*? 要回信嗎?
3145. Do you *want* anything 到市上去,你要買東
from down town? 西嗎?
3146. If you *want* me, call 若要我,請喊!
out!
3147. Your hair *wants* cut- 你應剃頭了.
ting.
3148. Your coat *wants* brush- 你的上衣應刷了
ing.
wants=needs.
3149. "Waste not, *want* not" 不濫費,不窮乏.

water

3150. Shall I bring *hot water* 是要開水,還是要冷
or *cold water*? 水呢?
3151. The box is made *water-* 這箱子做得真不浸
tight? 水.
watertight [wɔ:tətaɪt]
3152. You *make my mouth* 你使我垂涎.
water.
3153. The carp is a *fresh* 鯉魚是淡水魚,專生
water fish, found only in 在河裏或湖裏.
rivers and lakes.
3154. *Squeeze out water* from 把這布上的水絞乾.
this cloth.
2155. Those twins are as 這雙生兒面貌相同
like one another as drops 如水滴之相似.
of water.

3156. My wife is a great *coward about the water.* 我的內人,最怕水
[坐船浮水等]
coward [kou'əd]
3157. Bring me some *tepid water.* 去挪溫水來。
tepid [tep'id]
3158. Have you any *table water—Cider for instance?* 有甚麼飲料沒有一
譬如 是蘋果露?

way

3159. Why don't you settle *it, one way or the other?* 這樣或是那樣怎麼
還不定妥?
3160. *This is the way to write an address on an envelope.* 這就是寫信封的款
式。
3161. There is a *right way and a wrong way of doing a thing.* 凡事的做法,有好有
歹。
3162. Oh, you *don't know the way!* Give it to me. 呀,你不知道做法!
讓我來做。
3163. I will show you *the way to do it.* 我告訴你的做法。
3164. That is *his way.* 那是他的習慣。
3165. Move out of my *way,* please. 請讓開路。
3166. It is a long *way* from here. 離這裏路程很遠。
way = distance.
3167. I shall take the train *one way* and walk back. 我打算去坐火車,回
來走路。
3168. I want the ricscha *only one way.* 我只叫車去一盞。

3169. Where's *the way out*? 出口在那裏?
3170. Go *the other way in!* 走那條路進來!
3171. Turn it *the other way.* 請翻轉來。
3172. My dear sir, there is *no way out of it.* 先生,這真沒有法子
了。
no way out of it = no help for it.
3173. Which is *the shortest way*? 那條是最近的路呢?
shortest = nearest.
3174. Which is *the best way to go*? 走那裏最好呢?
3175. The bird flew *this way and that.* 鳥飛來飛去。
3176. Which way shall we go home? 我們走那條路回家
去呢?
3177. I *lost my way.* 我迷了路。
3178. Let us talk of it *on the way.* 我們到路上去說。
3179. I will *meet you half way.* 我出半價。
3180. Please come *this way.* 請到這裏來。
3181. Christianity is *in a fair way* here. 這裏的基督教很盛
呢。
christianity [kristiæn/iti]
3182. Let us go back *by way of* Chienmen. 繞前門回去罷。
3183. I just try a little from time to time *by way of* amusement. 我時常稍微的試試
當作遊戲。
amusement [əmyuwz'ment]

3184. It was done *by way* of a joke. 這是當作笑話做成的。
3185. I am afraid I have been *greatly in your way*. 我怕很妨礙了你。
greatly = very much.
3186. I hope I am not *in your way*, coming so early? 這樣早來不礙事嗎?
3187. It's *an out-of-the-way place*. 這裏是偏僻地方。
3188. *Have your own way*, then! 那麼,隨你的意罷!

wear

3189. It is fashionable to *wear small watches* now. 現在帶小錶,很時髦。
3190. I am afraid it will *soon wear out*. 恐怕不久就壞了。
3191. Miss Li always *wears her hair* in the most "high-collar" style. 李女士常梳新式髻。

weather

3192. *Bad weather*, isn't it? 天氣不好,是不是?
3193. *The weather* is growing warm. 天氣漸漸的暖和起來了。
3194. *The weather* seems settled, at last. 到底天氣好像晴準了。
3195. Is this *seasonable weather*? 這樣天氣是應該(合時季)的嗎?

seasonable [siy'zneɪbl]

3196. We are having wonderfully cool, pleasant weather now. 這晌天氣非常涼快，好過！

3197. What does the weather report say? 天氣豫報怎麼樣說？

weather report = weather forecast [fo:kə:sɪ/]

week

3198. I shall be off *this day week*. 我下禮拜今天動身。

3199. He will come in a *week or two*. 他還過一兩禮拜就來了。

3200. It will take *all this week*. 那要費一禮拜的時日。

3201. Any of *week-days* will do. 除却禮拜日隨便那天都可以。

3202. In Europe, workmen are *paid by the week*. 歐洲勞動者的工價是每禮拜付。

Europe [yue/rɒp]

3203. She will not return *before to-morrow week*. 他(女)不能在下禮拜的明天以前回。

3204. The lecture will be given *every other week*. 講演是間一禮拜一次。

lecture [lek/tʃə]

well

3205. How are you?—*Very well*. 你怎麼着?—很好。

3206. *Very well*, then. 那就很好。

3207. He *does well* at his trade. 他的生意很好。

3208. He is always *well* in cold weather; it is the heat that knocks him up. 冷天他總很強健，一到熱天就弱起來了。

knocks [noks]

3209. *Are the dahlias doing well* in your garden? 你那園裏的大麗花，開得很好嗎？

dahlias [da:'liəz. dei.]

3210. He *spoke well of* you. 他很誘獎你。

3211. It's *as well* you brought your umbrella, isn't it? 帶傘與不帶傘不是一樣的嗎？

3212. I want it *well made*. 請你好點做。

3213. How did you like the concert?—Oh, it was *well enough*. 音樂會怎麼樣？—好極了。

3214. *Well?* 以後呢？。(促談話之進行)
well? = What else?

3215. *Well*, I don't know. 呀！那我不知道。

3216. *Well*, I may *as well* go and have a look at it. 好，讓我去看看。

3217. *Well*, let's give up this discussion and talk about something else. 把這話不說，再說旁的罷。

discussion [diskʌʃən]

3218. " *Well begun is half done.*" 善始者可算半成功。

what

3219. *What?* 什麼？

3220. *What!* not finished yet? 怎麼樣，還沒完嗎？

3221. *What* do you mean? 那是甚麼意思？(意思難解之時)

3222. *What sort of a place* 那是甚麼樣的地方?
is it?
sort = kind
3223. *What is the postage on* 這封信要貼多少郵
this letter? 票?
postage [poust/ij]
3224. I tell you *what!* We'll 我不是說過嗎! 我們
have a game of chess. 要下盤棋.
3225. *What sort of a man* 他是個甚麼性質的
is he? 人?
3226. *What do you say?* 你的意思怎麼樣?
What is your opinion? say = think.
3227. *What book have you* 你挪的是甚麼書?
got there?
3228. *What a fine day!* 好天氣也!
3229. *What a lucky thing!* 好運氣啦!
3230. *What a pity!* 可惜啦!
3231. *What shall I do?* 怎麼辦呢?
3232. *What a day this is for* 這是好遊散的日子
taking a walk! 啦!
3233. *What a man you are* 你真會說笑話啦!
for jokes!
man = chap.
3234. *What has brought you* 你到這裏來幹甚麼?
here?
3235. *What a place this is to* 唉! 住在這裏真是不
live in! 好! [太鬧或可厭]

3236. *What with* the children falling ill, my father coming back, and this thing and that I was frightfully busy. 恰好孩子也病了,父親也回了,和這樣和那樣,我直是忙不開。

3237. Have you had any answer from Mr. *What's-his-name*? 那人有回信給你嗎?

when

3238. *When* will it be done? 這幾時可以做好?

3239. *When* shall I wake you up? 甚麼時候叫你起來?

3240. *When* does the rainy season begin in Kwangtung? 廣東的梅雨期,從甚麼時候起?

where

3241. *Where* have you been all this time? 你剛纔到那裏去了?

3242. That's *where* the difficulty lies. 困難就在那裏。

3243. *Where* did you find it? 你在那裏尋著的?

3244. Do you know *where* these pears were grown? 你知道這梨子是那裏出產的嗎?

pears [peəz], grown [grəʊn]

whether

3245. Please *ask whether* the bath is ready. 請問澡堂開了沒有?

3246. Do you know *whether* the steamer goes to-day, or to-morrow? 輪船是今天開還是明天開,你知道嗎?

3247. I can't tell *whether* 雨下不下,我不知
it will rain *or not*. 道.
3248. I don't know *whether* 這是絲的還是棉的,
it is silk *or* cotton. 我不知道,
crape [kreip]

which

3249. *Which road* should I 走那條路去呢?
take ?
3250. *Which* do you prefer ? 你歡喜那個呢?
prefer [prife:']
3251. *Which* shall I do first? 先做那個呢?
3252. *Which room* did you 你把這新椅子擺在
put the new chair in ? 那個屋子呢?
3253. I can't tell *which is* 我分不出那個是那
which. 個.
3254. *Which* is the best 北京最好的旅館是
hotel in Peking ? 那家?
3255. *Which* is the drawer 你裝鉛筆的是那個
you keep your pencils in ? 抽屜?
drawer [dro:'o]

while

3256. *While* we were eating 我們喫早飯的時候
our breakfast, he came in. 他來了.
3257. Won't you stay here 我去代你找車的時候
while I go and find a ricksha 你可以在這裏
for you ? 等一等嗎?
3258. Please don't talk to me 我剃鬚子的時候,請
while I'm shaving. 莫和我說話.

who

3259. Isn't there any one *who* can go instead? 有誰可以代去嗎?
3260. There's a figure coming towards us; *who* may it be? 那裏來了一個人,大概是誰?
3261. *Who in the world* are you? 總之你是誰?
3262. *Who* has given it to you? 這個是誰給你的?
3263. *Whoever* wins the game can get it. 是誰得勝,就拿這個去。

whole

3264. I didn't sleep a wink *the whole night*. 我一晚沒合眼。
3265. He told me *the whole thing* from beginning to end. 他將這事從頭至尾告訴我。
3266. I waited for you *the whole of yesterday*. 我昨天等你一天。
1267. Your plan is better than his *on the whole*. 你的計劃大體比他的好些。
3268. *The whole thing* was in disorder. 檢直是一塌糊塗。

whose

3269. *Whose book* is this? 這是誰的書?
3270. Do you know *whose handwriting* it is? 這是誰的筆跡,你知道嗎?
3271. *Whose doing* is this? 這是誰做的?

why

3272. *Why* do you leave the door open? 你怎麼不關門?
3273. *Why* didn't you call on me last Sunday? 上禮拜日你怎麼不到我這裏來?
3274. *Whyd* on't you speak? 你怎麼不說話?
3275. *Why* haven't you brought your child? 你怎麼不把少君帶來?
brought [brɔ:t]
3276. *Why* didn't you tell me that? 你怎麼不把那話告訴我?

will, would (別項)

3277. *I will* do my utmost. 我一定盡力做。
3278. *I will* try and come on Sunday. 我禮拜日一定來。
3279. I think so; but *I won't* be sure. 我也是這樣想但是不能一定。
3280. *You will* please not do so again. 以後請你莫這樣做罷。
3281. I fancy you *will* like it. 我想你將喜歡那個。
3282. *We will* expect you tomorrow then. 那就明天我們一定等你。
3283. The matter shall be arranged just as you *will*. 那件事就照你所想的定規罷。
arranged [ə'reɪnd]
3284. Boys *will* be boys. 男孩子到底是男孩子。
3285. Mr. Goo, you'll please leave me. 敦君,你回去罷。

3286. Rice *will* not grow in 冷的國不生稻。
cold countries.
3287. Oh, any time *will* do. 隨便何時都可以。
3288. *That will do!* 那就好!
3189. *Will you* have the 請你用英文寫封信
kindness to write me a let- 給我,可以嗎?
ter in English?
3290. How long *will you* be 你打算出門多久呢?
away?
away = absent.
3291. When *will you* be at 你甚麼時在候家呢?
home?
3292. When *will you* be 你幾時回來?
back?
3293. What *will you* do in 如果失敗,你打算怎
case of failure? 麼樣?
failure [fei'lyə]
3294. *Won't you* come and 明天可和我來頑一
spent the day with me to- 天嗎?
morrow?
3295. It is out of print.— 那書已經絕板了.—
When *will* the new edition 幾時有新板出來
appear? 呢?
edition [idi'shən]
3296. What day of the week 明天是禮拜幾?
will it be to-morrow?
will it be to-morrow = will to-morrow be.
3297. "If you run after two 追兩兔,不得一兔。
hares, *you will* catch nei-
ther."

willing

3298. *Willing or unwilling,* 願意不願意我總不
I suppose I must go. 能不去罷。

3299. We are all quite *willing* to do you any service. 我們都很歡喜替你幫忙。
3300. We are *willing* to lay down our lives for our country. 我們願意為國捐軀。
3301. We *willingly* obeyed him. 我們都甘心服從他的。

wish

3302. I *wish* it didn't rain. 我希望不下雨就好。
3303. I *wish* I could. 我希望我能夠。
3304. I *have no wish* to find fault with him. 我不想怪他。
3305. I *have not even the shadow of a wish* to see it. 我一點兒都沒想着要看那東西。
3306. It has long been *my wish* to become a good linguist. 想做一門好言語學者是我多年的希望。
3307. Why are you always doing things *contrary to my wishes*? 怎麼你總要做不合我的意思的事情。

with

3308. I *have nothing to do with* him. 我和他毫無關係。
3309. *Away with* you! 滾開點!
3310. He is *sick with* fever. 他害熱病。
3311. He is not *popular with* his pupils. 他的學生不很歡迎他。

3312. It was very hard for me to *part with* him. 和他分別我真難過。

3313. He went abroad *with his family*. 他帶着一家出洋去了。

without

3314. You mustn't leave the house again *without leave*. 你以後不得許可不能出外去。

3315. Do you intend to go *without a guide*? 你打算不帶引路的同去嗎?

3316. You can't open it *without a key*. 你沒有鑰匙，開不開

wonder

3317. There is a knock. *wonder* who it is. 有敲門的聲音，不知是誰。

3318. *I wonder* if he will come. 他不曉得來不來。

3319. It was so hot, I didn't go.—*I don't wonder* at it. 熱得很我沒有去。——是的。

3320. *I wonder* what's the matter over there. 不曉得那裏做甚麼呢?

3321. He refused, *and no wonder*. 他拒絕了本不希奇。

3322. How can that be, *I wonder*. 怎麼會是那樣的呢?

3323. Well, that's hardly *to be so wondered at*. 怎麼，那並沒有甚麼希奇的。

word

3324. How do you *pronounce* 這字怎麼發音.
the word?
3325. "Beautiful" isn't the 他(女)不能說是美.
word for her.
3326. *In a word*, he tires of 總而言之,他是萬念
everything. 皆灰.
3327. I *give my word* for it. 這我可以保證.
3328. *Upon my word!* 我發誓!
3329. A gentleman never 君子決不爽約.
breaks his word.

work

3330. I have *finished the* 我的事情完了.
work.
3331. Have you a good *work* 你天文學精細研究
on astronomy? 過嗎?
astronomy [ˈæstrəˈnɑːmi]
3332. I don't generally *work* 我禮拜日大概不做
on Sunday. 事.
3333. Would you like to see 你要試試這打字機
this typewriter work? 嗎?

world

3334. He is making a *trip* 他週遊世界.
around the world.
3335. English is a *world-* 英語是一種世界語
language.
3336. Such is *the world* as it 世界上就是這樣.
goes.

3337. I wouldn't go there *for the world.* 我決不到那裏去。

3338. *How in the world did it get there, I wonder?* 怎麼會到那裏去的，我真不懂？

would

3339. I *promised* faithfully that *I would be there* in time. 我約定一定按時去。

3340. He asked me to dine with him, and I said *I would do so* with pleasure. 他請我吃飯，我已答應了他。

3341. I should be very much obliged to you if *you would.* 能夠是這樣，感謝得很。

3342. *I'd rather not tell you the rest.* 其餘的我不願意告訴你。

3343. *You'd better not go.* 你不去好些。

3344. *Would you like some tea?* 你喝茶嗎？

3345. *What would you like for dinner?* 喫甚麼菜呢？

3346. *What would you say to a wa'k?* 去散步好嗎？

3347. *Would you mind telling him that I expect him on Sunday?—Certainly not. I will tell him!* 請你致意他，說我在禮拜日等他，可以嗎？—不必墨心。我一定告訴他！

3348. *Would you be kind enough to post this letter for me?* 你把這封信送去，可以嗎？

3349. *Would you object to my stopping at the post-office?* 我到郵政局停一停不礙事嗎?(同行之時)
3350. *Here is to-day's newspaper; would you like to see it?* 這裏是今天的報;看不看?
like = care
3351. *Would you mind introducing me to your father?* 請你給我紹介尊大人,可以嗎?
3352. *Every day he would go for a bathe in the sea at eight.* 他每天八點鐘去洗海水浴。
bathe [beidh]
3353. *He said he would give me a call to-day.* 他說今天來看我。
3354. *I wish the rain would stop.* 雨歇了就好。
3355. *It would be fine fun.* 那就很有趣。
3356. *I think it would be dear at 20 dollars.* 二十圓我想太貴了。
3357. *I should think two would be enough.* 我想有兩個就夠了。
3358. *If you had been a little careful; this would never have happened.* 你若稍為注意,就決不會發生這事。
3359. *It wouldn't pay to sell it for less than five dollars.* 若五圓以下發賣,就沒有錢賺了。
3360. *Would that he were here!* 他若是在這裏就好!
3361. *"If wishes were horses, beggars would ride."* 希望若是馬,乞丐也將騎

write, wrote, written

3362. I wish I *had written* 我要一個月前寄信
him a month ago. 給他就好了。
3363. Please *write* “Shang- 請用中國字寫上海
hai” in Chinese on this 字樣在這信封上。
envelope.
3364. If you do not mind my 我這樣的拙字,如果
bad *writing* I will *write* 可以,很願意給你
for you with pleasure. 寫。
3365. He has not *written to* 他許久沒信給我。
me for a long time.

wrong

3366. It is *wrong* to waste 虛擲光陰是不對的。
time.
wrong [rog]
3367. You would *do wrong* 你對他不道謝就錯
not to thank him. 了。
3368. There is *something* 這錶壞了。
wrong with this watch.
3369. I used the *wrong word*. 我用錯了字。

year

3370. He is ten *years* my 他比我大十歲。
senior.
senior [siy'nyə]
3371. This is a *leap year*. 今年是閏年。
3372. There are three hun- 一年有三百六十五
dred and sixty-five days *in* 日。
a year.

yes

3373. *Yes?* 是的嗎?
=Is that so? or Indeed?
3374. *Yes?* 以後呢?(促話之進行)
=What more have you to say?
3375. Mr. Cheng.—*Yes.* 陳君.一着.(答人之呼喊)
Yes=I am here
3376. Don't say "*yes*" to it. 莫答應這個.
3377. Well, *yes*, I'll do it. 好,我做.
3378. *Yes*, certainly. 着,可以可以.
3379. *Yes*, sir, that is my name. 着,那是我的名字.

yet

3380. It's not ten o'clock *yet*. 還沒到十點鐘.
3381. It won't be dark for an hour *yet*. 一點鐘以後天還不會黑.
3382. I don't think he'll go *yet*. 我想他還不會去.
3383. When do you start?—I don't know *yet*. 你幾時動身?—還不知道.
3384. I haven't made up my mind *yet*. 我還沒有打定主意.
made up my mind=decided.

you

3385. They say *you* can see nearly all Shangtung from Tai Shan. 聽說在秦山上差不多看見山東全省.
3386. *You'll* spoil it if *you* put in more salt. 再加鹽,就不行了.

3387. Are *you* the gentleman introduced in this letter? 你就是寫在介紹信上的這位嗎?
3388. *You* fool! 你這蠢才!
3389. *You* can't take a photograph here without Government permission. 不得政府許可,不能在這個地方照相。
3390. *You* never can tell. 你何能知道。
3391. If *you* need one, I'll lend *you* mine. 你如果要用,我把我的借給你。
3392. Are *you* there? 是你嗎?(打電話之時)
3393. How long have *you* been living in Hankow? 你在漢口住了多久?
3394. *You* there, what is your name? 喂!你的名字叫甚麼?

your

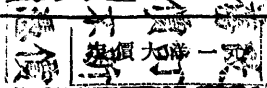
3395. Tell me *your* opinion first, then I'll tell you mine. 你先把你的意見說一說,然後我說我的意見。
3396. Where is *your* house? 你府上在那裏?
3397. Who's *your* tailor. 你做衣的成衣店叫什麼?
3398. These are not *yours*, are they? 這些不是你的,是嗎?
3399. Here is *your* money. 喂,擲錢去。
3400. Who is *your* companion? 你的同伴是誰?

增刊日五十月三年十

角三元一

精裝全一册

英文基礎三千句



此書有著作權翻印必究

著 作 者 陳 嘉
印 刷 者 羣 益 書 社
發 行 者 羣 益 書 社

總發行所

上海棋盤街

羣益書社

學校圖書室、教員、學生、

必備之參攷辭書。

趙綽編

數學辭典

每一科學，必有專門辭典。數理繁複，爲各科冠、尤須於教科書外有所參攷。趙先生於數理造詣極深。其編著此書，前後亘八年之久。書中於我國往哲學說，搜攷表彰，尤爲致力。乃我國數學界中空前之傑作。此後當與學者以莫大之助益蓋可斷言也。

乙種一巨冊

內容

定價洋五元

1 2 3 4 5 6

本書組織、分爲十部。一辭解、二英漢學語對照、三算術解法、四代數解法、五平面幾何解法、六立體幾何解法、七平面三角解法、八數學小史內篇、九數學小史外篇、十索引。材料極爲豐富、編列極有秩序、解說極爲明晰。
中國原有數學名詞、與由西洋書譯成之數學名詞、及由日本書譯成之數學名詞、皆以漢字筆畫爲編列次序。其西洋譯名、於英文後、悉附英文。
英漢學語對照、於歐美原書極便參攷。五部解法。一以現代公式演算、不參古法。凡各部中應有公式極解法、無不列舉。有教科書不能詳者皆可於解法中求之。小史分內外篇。蓋內外各有系統、分述之則便於前後銜接、氣脈一貫。
末附索引一部、凡篇法各部之題目名詞、皆可由索引中翻得、便於檢閱。

全書三十餘萬言。是中國自有銀行及銀行書籍以來第一部內容豐富解說明晰之銀行書。凡有志於銀行業者，不可不一細讀之。

陳家瓚編

銀行原論

我國經濟組織已隨世界潮流而起非常變更、生產上之發達亦與日俱進、而銀行為其中堅。願關於銀行之書籍則極行缺少、即有亦簡略殊甚、不足以明斯學之真象。各法政學校商業學校雖有銀行論一科。但為鐘點所限、亦不能詳細解說。陳先生研究銀行學已二十年、最近編輯此書、其材料之豐富、為我國銀行學界向來所未有。倘能讀此書一過、即可將銀行業澈底了解。

精裝一冊

特色 定價五元

- 1 全書計八百餘版、十九章、三百餘節。凡關於銀行之理論、概從最初發源處研究、源流極其清晰、故謂之銀行原論而不名銀行論。
- 2 銀行學中以存款及匯兌為最難明瞭、本書則於此兩項解說獨詳、其徵引賅博、實可一掃從前各書不能澈底之弊。
- 3 本書雖以通論銀行學為主、然於我國現有之事實及制度、亦時加觸類引伸、庶可實際應用。
- 4 銀行之業務極繁、而其學理尤為複雜。本書解說明白、行文暢達、艱深之理以平易出之、讀者不難了解。

▲陳光益黃識合編▼
▲陳嘉增補訂正▼

英文書翰鑰

完富無比

- 綜計全書一百餘節
- 整篇尺牘三百餘首
- 萃錦散句二千餘句
- 信札款式四十餘種
- 名片款式二十餘種
- 廣告格式一十餘種
- 各種作法詳細說明
- 譯文典雅絕不粗率

人之分類、自名公巨卿至
於士農工商、各有舉例。
事之分類、自慶祝弔唁銀
錢往來至於家庭瑣屑、分
為二十餘項。關於社會上
應有之尺牘、殆已搜載無
遺。誠極完美之書籍也。

尺牘書寫法
收發信件法
花郵片寫法
名片使用法

皆

詳細
解剖
說明
反覆

定價大洋一元六角

本書乃最新出版。陳腐之材料、一概不取、而增加通常會話書所無之門類甚多。編製之完善與造句之圓潤、使學者極容易領會且便於記憶。凡會話上之機括、殆已抉破無遺。

英語會話鑰

陳嘉編



袖珍精裝一冊
定價一元五角

本書之特色

- 1 完全用英美兩國事情作材料、使英語的實質可以表現出來。
- 2 事項的門類、多到一百種、可謂極其完密。但買物件之話少、而社會事項之門類多、此種體裁、與通常會話書不同。
- 3 凡英美飲食起居之習慣及禮節、皆有詳細說明。字句有特別意義者、於每頁下段附加註解、更是本書獨具之特色。
- 4 最新材料、如航空界及歐戰後各種事物、搜集甚多。

英文基礎一萬字

▲陳嘉編▼

▲精裝全一冊▼

▲定價一元二角▼

作文會話 之 利器

作文會話之最大困難、總在於所記生字不夠應用。本書乃將英文中極通用之字選出一萬多個、皆漢譯之。復按照社會各種事情、分之爲三十四類、每類中又分爲若干門、眉目清晰、條理井然。作文會話時、有平日未記之字、按照門類一尋、可以立時尋出、非常便利。

英漢雙解辭典

精裝全一冊
定價一元六角

用外國文辭典、看原解者與看譯解者、各有利弊。今此本將原解與譯解雙方平列、可謂兩長俱備者矣。

作文會話——必不可少之書

- 1 僅讀漢譯單解辭典者、難知英文原義之深微。
- 2 僅讀英文單解辭典者、難知漢文意義之當否。
- 3 英文與漢文兩種解釋雙方對照、可資翻譯之練習。
- 4 作文會話、有雙解辭典考證、可免牽強之弊。
- 5 中等程度能知英文解釋、可為專門時代節省功力。

英漢辭典

袖珍精裝一冊

定價一元五角

- 1 分類精審
- 2 解釋確當
- 3 收羅豐富
- 4 裝印輕美
- 5 定價低廉

專門名詞，各以「動」「植」「礦」「醫」等符號記之，極其清晰，閱者一見瞭然。每字不止一義，每義各有其解。凡義多者，以(一)(二)(三)等符號別之。紙數一千二百餘面。合計單字熟語，共約十萬有奇。凡通用字，搜集完備。用小字排印，版式極好。裝成長五寸寬二寸厚一寸之袖珍本，最便攜帶。字數不減大冊字典，而定價只一元五角，是為無比之廉價，購者極為合算。

中英會話辭典

(著 生先湖東國美)

東湖 F. W. Eastlake. 先生、美國之博言博士也。

於東方語言、尤能深造有得。其關於應用文學之著述、不下數十種、每一書出世、皆為社會所歡迎。本書為博士生平最得意之作、其體例、第一編摘取日常所用各種名詞形容詞、按照門類分章節目提出、以便學者易於暗記。第二編為普通各種會話。第三編為商業各種會話。第四編為附屬之普通及商業信札。其中稱呼格式、省略語字、廣告樣式、招牌文字等、無不一彙舉、計凡分一百六十餘類、搜羅宏富、而剖別至於細微、名之曰辭典、蓋稱實也。

絕小袖珍精本 ◆ 定價一元二角

中學英漢新字典

英國克司而著
孫 鋤 忠 譯

精裝大本
定價一元



原著爲英文袖珍字典。字義解釋、大半本於英文百科大字典。凡極尋常字、多經節略、而於科學專名、習用熟語、爲通常字典所無者、則搜羅頗富。解釋亦極明白。

普通英華新字典

英國阿薩多羅著
叢 瑄 珠 譯

袖珍精裝
定價一元



書爲英國阿薩多羅博士原著，所選皆極尋常通用、凡得四萬餘字、專爲高等小學及中學校初級之用。深僻高奇之字、悉屏不錄。於翻閱之時間、購置所費用、皆有節省之益。

納氏
英文法講義

趙灼編

卷一	全一册	定價大洋六角
卷二	全一册	定價大洋一元
卷三	全一册	定價大洋二元四角
卷四	全一册	定價大洋五元

納士斐而英文法 *Nesfields English Grammar Series* 爲英文文法書中之佳作。我國學校、多用作教本。惟原書全係英文、無漢字適當之解說。茲取其全書四卷、演成講義、凡扼要處、皆加註釋。於原書所列問題、一一附以答案。曾讀原書者、將此本讀之、最多反證融會、而尤便於教授。

納氏英文法第一表解

沈元鼎編 一角六分

是書乃將納氏英文法第一册之大綱節目編列成表。英文與漢文並列。一翻閱間，即可知全書之脈絡程序。頗能補原書之不足。

譯註 伊索寓言

陳嘉譯

◆
精裝一元二角
常裝一元

伊索寓言、本爲希臘文。其譯成英文者、共有數種、有全譯、有選譯、譯文之繁簡、亦各有差異。此本乃取英文全譯本而漢譯之、其中難字、摘譯之於每篇之前、而成句熟語則摘譯於每篇之後。漢譯之文、清潔可誦、自修之善本也。

漢釋 英文選

陳仲編

◆
定價三角

是書乃由美國華盛頓歐文初渡歐陸紀行所作中節其三十四章之二。所言多歐西風俗。文章幽秀嫺雅、美若詩畫、且騁辭輕妙、絕無艱深難解之病。書中以一頁之半列英文、以其半列漢釋。卷末附錄英美文家年表、頗便考知歷代名著。

最新英文典

■ 彭毅 編著

馬相伯先生序



▲ 精裝 全一冊 ▼

▲ 定價 一元五角 ▼

本書以詳明綿博爲主旨，故參考採集於東西名著，多至數十種。去短取長，新穎精當。英文法中最繁難者，爲前置詞，本書注重此點，論之極詳。末後附句點法一篇，讀者能了解其法則，則於文中之抑揚頓挫，必可心領而神會。『教育部批云』是書體例，略與嚴氏英文漢話，日人畔柳氏邦文英文典相彷彿。而分類精詳，搜材豐富，則較軼二氏，詢參考書之善本。

漢英文學因緣

△全一冊▽

△三角五分▽

是書爲中人之通英文及英美人之通中文者、雜譯中國及英美極高雅之詩詞而成。中國之詩詞、上溯周秦、下迄近世、皆有選錄、悉英譯之。英美之著作、則又以漢文譯之。都七十餘首。中國譯界、得未曾有。譯事中、惟詩詞最難顯達。而此書之作、則皆詞氣湊泊、神情宛肖、不失原文意旨。顧前此散見羣籍、未嘗成書。曼殊室主人、吾國之夙於世界文學者也、見而惜之、因集錄以成是冊、名之文學因緣、意蓋謂文學界不可多得之事也。

蘇元瑛編

算術之部

趙繚同譯
易應崑

精裝一冊
定價一元二角

本書爲中學教本。其編著之旨趣、爲養成計算的知識、同時啓發數字的智能。體裁新穎、論理精透。其尤合教授之處、卽預先設問、使學者將已習之理、融會於心、然後教授新法、是以不難迎刃而解。此蓋編者由歷年經驗中研究得來、非率爾操觚者所可比也。

兩書合購

極便

自習之用

算術之部問題詳解

李光珽演
定價九角

本書將算術之部題目、悉行詳細演算、解說明晰。教員參攷、學生自習、均極合用。

● 極高尚之文言作品，絕無流毒的國文教材

域外小說集

全一冊

定價六角

周 作 人

先 生 譯

周先生謂文藝可以轉移性情，改造社會，故十五年來專從事於介紹西洋作品。近人皆知宗仰先生之自語文矣，而不知前此先生之文言作品，尤有極名貴之價值。是編乃先生最近自輯其文言譯述之小說，得三十七篇，原作皆理趣高尚，合於先生「人的文學」之旨。譯文則清澗冷雋，讀之如嚼冰雪。蔡子民先生答林琴南書，有謂「周君所譯域外小說，文筆之古奧，非淺學者所能解」，非虛譽也。

青年英文學叢書

▲漢譯詳註▼

▲已出七編▼

是編選取英美兩國名家作品、皆能立意新奇、造詞精麗者。既意譯其全文、復將難字別爲解釋、於文法變例、尤爲剖析明白。雖程度初淺者、但能依次披覽、即可無所隔闕。讀新知故、於記憶及了解上、皆有助進之效。篇中逸趣橫生、可作文章觀、亦可作小說讀。

- | | | | |
|-----|---------|------|----|
| 第一編 | 絕島日記 | 周砥譯 | 七角 |
| 第二編 | 金色王 | 李猶龍譯 | 五角 |
| 第三編 | 偉里市商人 | 周砥譯 | 四角 |
| 第四編 | 三美姬 | 李猶龍譯 | 五角 |
| 第五編 | 皇子韓列特 | 陳文詳譯 | 五角 |
| 第六編 | 新世界之舊夢談 | 謝國藻譯 | 五角 |
| 第七編 | 小人國遊記 | 陳亮初譯 | 七角 |

英文作文教科書

▲▲ 趙灼編 ▼▼
▲▲ 全三冊 ▼▼

■ 第一冊五角 第二冊六角 第三冊六角 ■

是書全編共分三卷、計三十六課。編法主旨、用文法兼繙譯作文、既不失之過高、復不失之過低。例題概由漢譯英。先解明漢文之文法、然後以英文對譯。不但可悟漢英文反證之法、亦於以知彼此結構之異同。書中問題、皆應用課本法理、并於卷末、附以答案。其體裁雖依教授方式編定、而就其解釋之淺顯明白一點觀之、又實自修之良書也、

中學英語教科書

正則學校原著
楊啓瑞譯

第一冊五角

第二冊五角

是書爲日本正則學校最近改訂之課本。其體裁、於一課之中、文法點讀作文會話四者兼備、既非偏重、亦不繁蕪。於所舉譯例、多運入學科常識、爲將來研究高深者預植基礎。編法新穎、便於教學。

模範英語教本

陳獨秀著

第一冊五角

第二冊五角

是書體裁、非讀本 Reader、乃教本 Lesson 也。其編法、蓋糅合會話文法翻譯而爲之、且釋之以國文焉。實與純粹之讀本文法、皆異其趣。教授外國文、用此種方法。最能易於曲喻而灼解也。

A

Dictionary of English Phrases

With

Chinese Translations

英漢
雙解

熟語大辭典

陳嘉編

定價五元
郵費二角

世界最大英文辭典熟語數
與本書熟語數之比較：—

最多 本書

韋白司大辭典
司坦得大辭典
克大辭典

五七〇〇〇餘
二〇〇〇〇餘
八三〇〇〇餘
八八〇〇〇餘

讀英文至稍能看書、熟語辭典即為必須之參攷品。然英文辭典中、欲求一搜羅熟語豐富之作、極不易得。故雖以世界第一巨製司坦得大辭典、其所收熟語、亦不過一萬八千餘語、有時仍不足供學者應用。本書語數、共計二萬八千有餘、較之司坦得增加五分之二。而於俚語、俗語、廢語、鄙語、方言等區別、極為明白。且凡政治、法律、教育、宗教、科學、實業、軍事等最普通之專門語、亦皆略加收錄。殆可謂為英文中極完備最準確之熟語詞典。每一語之解釋、英漢兩文對照、不學問者程度深淺、皆可應用無有滯。

■ 學校算術補習班及寒暑期學生自修之良書

算術難問三百題解

孔宏先編

精裝一冊——六角八分

本書挑選算術中極疑難問題、自整數四則起、至開方止、得三百問題。逐一詳細解答、說理尤爲明晰透澈。抉破奧妙、使學者了如指掌。極合於高小中學自修及寒暑假期內補習之用。

如學者自習時、能先行試演題目、經多方尋思演算、然後對證答案、詳玩解說、推求定理、則更可以觸類傍通。

凡經練習此書之後、將來研究高深數理、自然困難之處、誠無師自通之良書也。

數學公式

集思社編
定價七角

最新

商業簿記

楊蘊三編

定價九角

本書分單式複式兩篇、十四章。用歸納法解說原理、較之用演繹法者爲有條理而易了解。繁簡適宜、極便教授。

最新

商業算術

黃邦柱編

定價九角

本書計十篇。凡關於近世商業算術、收錄至詳盡、如保險、匯票等。演算說理、極爲明晰。教科自修、均可適用。

最新

銀行簿記

陳家瓚編

定價九角

本書說理透澈。舉例從前年度之半途起、至本年度之半途止。於結帳後移過下期之手續、極爲明白、是教科善本。

國民經濟學原論

馬凌甫譯
三元六角

本書網羅新舊各種學說。內容豐富、論斷不偏倚。譯文清晰流暢、絕無平常經濟書沉悶氣味、爲我國經濟書中之傑作。

經濟學大意

彭耕譯
定價六角

本書係取國民經濟學原論綱領、便於教授。讀原論有覺其不易記憶者、可將此書加讀數次、即可將原論重要之點完全記憶。

最新商業簿記

楊蘊三編
定價九角

本書係用歸納法編製，較之用演譯法者爲有條理而易了解。繁簡適宜，極便教授。

最新商業算術

黃邦柱編
定價九角

本書分十編，凡關於近世商業應用算學，收錄至詳盡，如保險，匯票等。演算說理極爲明晰，教科自修均可適用。

最新銀行簿記

陳家瓚編
定價九角

本書說理透澈。舉例從前年度之半途起，至本年度之半途止，於結帳後移過下期之手續，極爲明白，是教科善本。

上海图书馆藏书



A541 212 0017 5906B

